

THE
POETICAL WORKS OF
JOHN DRYDEN
VOLUME II



LONDON
BELL AND DALDY YORK STREET
COVENT GARDEN

CONTENTS

VOL II.

	Page
ABSALOM and Achitophel, Part II.	1
Key to Absalom and Achitophel	49
The Medal, a Satire against Sedition	51
Religio Laici or, a Layman's Faith	67
Threnodia Augustalis, a Funeral Pindaric Poem	93
Verses to J Northleigh	112
The Hind and the Panther	113
The Second Part	140
The Third Part	164
Britannia Rediviva	210
Mac Flecknoe	224

EPISTLES

Epistle the First To Sir Robert Howard	233
Epistle the Second To Dr Charleton	238
Epistle the Third To the Lady Castlemain	241
Epistle the Fourth To Mr Lee	243
Epistle the Fifth To the Earl of Roscommon	245
Epistle the Sixth To the Duchess of York	248
Epistle the Seventh To Sir George Etheredge	250
Epistle the Eighth To Mr Southerne	253
Epistle the Ninth To Henry Higden, esq	255
Epistle the Tenth To Mr Congreve	257
Epistle the Eleventh To Mr Granville	260
Epistle the Twelfth To Mr Motteux	262
Epistle the Thirteenth To John Dryden	264
Epistle the Fourteenth To Sir Godfrey Kneller	272

	Page
ELEGIES AND EPITAPHS	
To the Memory of Mr Oldham ..	278
To the pious Memory of Mrs Anne Killigrew	279
Upon the Death of the Earl of Dundee ..	287
Eleonora	288
On the Death of Amyntas	305
On the Death of a very Young Gentleman	308
Upon young Mr Rogers	310
On the Death of Mr Purcell	310
Epitaph on the Lady Whitmore	312
Epitaph on Sir James Fairbone's Tomb in Westminster Abbey	312
Under Mr Milton's Picture, before his Paradise Lost	313
On the Monument of a Fair Maiden Lady	314
On Mrs Margaret Paston	315
On the Monument of the Marquis of Winchester	316

ABSALOM AND ACHITOPHEL.

PART II

——— Si quis tamen hæc quoque, si quis
Captus amore leget———

TO THE READER.

IN the year 1680, Mr Dryden undertook the poem of Absalom and Achitophel, upon the desire of King Charles II. The performance was applauded by every one, and several persons pressing him to write a second part, he, upon declining it himself, spoke to Mr Tate to write one, and gave him his advice in the direction of it, and that part beginning with

‘ Next these, a troop of busy spirits press,’

and ending with

‘ To talk like Doeg, and to write like thee ’

containing near two hundred verses, were entirely Mr Dryden’s compositions, besides some touches in other places

Derrick

———

SINCE men like beasts each other’s prey were made,
Since trade began, and priesthood grew a trade,
Since realms were form’d, none sure so curst as those
That madly their own happiness oppose,
There heaven itself and god-like kings, in vain, 5

Shower down the manna of a gentle reign ,
While pamper'd crowds to mad sedition run,
And monarchs by indulgence are undone
Thus David's clemency was fatal grown,
While wealthy faction aw'd the wanting throne
For now their sovereign's orders to condemn
Was held the charter of Jerusalem,
His rights to invade, his tributes to refuse,
A privilege peculiar to the Jews ,
As if from heavenly call this license fell, 15
And Jacob's seed were chosen to rebel !

Achitophel with triumph sees his crimes
Thus suited to the madness of the times ,
And Absalom, to make his hopes succeed,
Of flattering charms no longer stands in need ,
While fond of change, though ne'er so dearly
bought,

Our tribes outstrip the youth's ambitious thought ,
His swiftest hopes with swifter homage meet,
And crowd their servile necks beneath his feet.
Thus to his aid while pressing tides repa, 25
He mounts and spreads his streamers in the air
The charms of empire might his youth mislead,
But what can our besotted Israel plead ?
Sway'd by a monarch, whose serene command
Seems half the blessing of our promis'd land ; 30
Whose only grievance is excess of ease ,
Freedom our pain, and plenty our disease !
Yet, as all folly would lay claim to sense,
And wickedness ne'er wanted a pretence,

With arguments they'd make their treason good,
And righteous David's self with slanders load
That arts of foreign sway he did affect,
And guilty Jebusites from law protect,
Whose very chiefs, convict, were never freed,
Nay we have seen their sacrificers bleed ' 40
Accusers' infamy is urg'd in vain,
While in the bounds of sense they did contain,
But soon they launch'd into the unfathom'd tide,
And in the depths they knew disdain'd to ride.
For probable discoveries to dispense, 45
Was thought below a pension'd evidence,
Mere truth was dull, nor suited with the port
Of pamper'd Corah when advanc'd to court
No less than wonders now they will impose,
And projects void of grace or sense disclose 50
Such was the charge on pious Michal brought
Michal that ne'er was cruel even in thought,
The best of queens and most obedient wife,
Impeach'd of curst designs on David's life '
His life, the theme of her eternal prayer, 55
'Tis scarce so much his guardian angel's care
Not summer moins such mildness can disclose,
The Hermon lily, nor the Sharon rose
Neglecting each vain pomp of majesty,
Transported M'chal feeds her thoughts on high
She lives with angels, and, as angels do,
Quits heaven sometimes to bless the world below.
Where, cherish'd by her bounties' plenteous spring,
Reviving widows smile, and orphans sing

Oh ! when rebellious Israel's crimes at height 65
Are threaten'd with her lord's approaching fate,
The piety of Michal then remain
In heaven's remembrance, and prolong his reign !

Less desolation did the pest pursue,
That from Dan's limits to Beisheba slew, 70
Less fatal the repeated waifs of Tyre,
And less Jerusalem's avenging fire.
With gentler terror these our state o'eran,
Than since our evidencing days began !
On every cheek a pale confusion sat, 75
Continued fear beyond the worst of fate !
Trust was no more, art, science, useless made,
All occupations lost but Corah's trade
Meanwhile a guard on modest Corah wait,
If not for safety, needful yet for state
Well might he deem each peer and prince his slave,
And lord it o'er the tribes which he could save
Even vice in him was virtue—what sad fate
But for his honesty had seiz'd our state ?
And with what tyranny had we been curst, 85
Had Corah never prov'd a villain first ?
To have told his knowledge of the intrigue in gross,
Had been, alas, to our deponent's loss
The travell'd Levite had the experience got,
To husband well, and make the best of's plot, 90
And therefore like an evidence of skill,
With wise reserves secur'd his pension still,
Nor quite of future power himself bereft,
But limbo large for unbelievers left.

And now his wit such reverence had got, 95
 'Twas worse than plotting to suspect his plot.
 Some were so well convinc'd, they made no doubt
 Themselves to help the founder'd swearers out
 Some had their sense impos'd on by their fear,
 But more for interest sake believe and swear 100
 Even to that height with some the frenzy grew,
 They rag'd to find their danger not prove true

Yet, than all these a vile crew remain,
 Who with Achitophel the city maintain,
 Not urg'd by fear, nor through misguided sense,
 Blind zeal and starving need had some pretence,
 But for the good old cause, that did excite
 The original rebels' wiles, revenge and spite
 These raise the plot, to have the scandal thrown
 Upon the bright successor of the crown, 110
 Whose virtue with such wrongs they had pursu'd,
 As seem'd all hope of pardon to exclude

96 *'Twas worse than plotting to suspect his plot]* The tide of prejudice ran so strongly in favour of Oates and the other witnesses, after the death of Sir Godfrey, that to speak slightly of them, or their deposition, was as much as a man's life was worth, and even the king himself, who saw the trick from the beginning, did not dare to speak his sentiments freely. He did his utmost to keep as private as possible such discoveries of the supposed plot, as were communicated to him, the intention of which his perspicuity soon canvassed, and he was very angry when Lord Danby, without his leave, laid them before the parliament. 'Now,' said he, 'you have laid the foundation of your own ruin, and of much perplexity for me.' The sequel proved his majesty a prophet. *D.*

Thus, while on private ends their zeal is built,
The cheated crowd applaud and share their guilt.

Such practices as these, too gross to lie 115
Long unobserv'd by each discerning eye,
The more judicious Israelites unspell'd,
Though still the charm the giddy rabble held,
Ev'n Absalom, amidst the dazzling beams
Of empire, and ambition's flattering dreams, 120
Perceives the plot, too foul to be excus'd,
To aid designs, no less pernicious, us'd
And, filial sense yet striving in his breast,
Thus to Achitophel his doubts exprest

Why are my thoughts upon a crown employ'd,
Which once obtain'd can be but half enjoy'd?
Not so when virtue did my aims require,
And to my father's wars I flew entire
My regal power how will my foes resent,
When I myself have scarce my own consent? 130
Give me a son's unblemish'd truth again,
Or quench the sparks of duty that remain
• How slight to force, a throne that legions guard
The task to me, to prove unjust, how hard!
And if the imagin'd guilt thus wound my thought,
What will it when the tragic scene is wrought?
Dire war must first be conjur'd from below,
The realm we'd rule we first must overthrow,
And, when the civil furies are on wing,
That blind and undistinguish'd slaughters fling,
Who knows what impious chance may reach the
Oh! rather let me perish in the strife, [king?

Than have my crown the price of David's life !
Or if the tempest of the war he stand,
In peace, some vile officious villain's hand 145
His soul's anointed temple may invade,
Or, prest by clamorous crowds, myself be made
His murtheier, rebellious crowds, whose guilt
Shall dread his vengeance till his blood be spilt
Which if my filial tenderness oppose, 150
Since to the empire by their arms I rose,
Those very arms on me shall be employ'd,
A new usurper crown'd, and I destroy'd
The same pretence of public good will hold,
And new Achitophels be found as bold 155
To urge the needful change, perhaps the old

He said The statesman with a smile replies,
A smile that did his rising spleen disguise,
My thoughts presum'd our labours at an end,
And are we still with conscience to contend ? 160
Whose want in kings, as needful is allow'd,
As 'tis for them to find it in the crowd
Far in the doubtful passage you are gone,
And only can be safe by pressing on
The crown's true heir, a prince severe and wise,
Has view'd your motions long with jealous eyes
Your person's charms, your more prevailing aits,
And mark'd your progress in the people's hearts,
Whose patience is the effect of stinted power,
But treasures vengeance for the fatal hour, 170
And if remote the peril he can bring,
Your present danger's greater from the king.

Let not a parent's name deceive your sense,
Nor trust the father in a jealous prince !
Your trivial faults if he could so resent, 174
To doom you little less than banishment,
What rage must your presumption since inspire ?
Against his orders your return from Tyre ?
Not only so, but with a pomp more high,
And open court of popularity, 180
The factious tribes—And this reproof from thee ?
The prince replies, O stateman's winding skill,
They first condemn that first advis'd the ill !
Illustrious youth, return'd Achitophel,
Misconstrue not the words that mean you well
The course you steer I worthy blame conclude,
But 'tis because you leave it unpursu'd
A monarch's crown with fate surrounded lies,
Who reach, lay hold on death that miss the prize.
Did you for this expose yourself to show, 190
And to the crowd bow popularly low ?
For this your glorious progress next ordain,
With chariots, horsemen, and a numerous train ?
With fame before you like the morning star,
And shouts of joy saluting from afar ? 195
Oh from the heights you've reach'd but take a
view,
Scarce leading Lucifer could fall like you !
And must I hear my shipwreck'd arts bemoan ?
Have I for this so oft made Israel groan ?
Your single interest with the nation weigh'd, 200
And turn'd the scale where your desires were laid ?

Ev'n when at helm a course so dangerous mov'd
To land your hopes, as my removal prov'd

I not dispute, the royal youth replies,
The known perfection of your policies, 205
Nor in Achitophel yet grudge or blame
The privilege that statesmen ever claim,
Who private interest never yet pursu'd,
But still pretended 'twas for other's good
What politician yet e'er scap'd his fate, 210
Who saving his own neck not sav'd the state?
From hence on every humorous wind that veer'd,
With shifted sails a several course you steer'd
What form of sway did David e'er pursue,
That seem'd like absolute, but sprung from you?
Who at your instance quash'd each penal law,
That kept dissenting factious Jews in awe,
And who suspends fix'd laws, may abrogate,
That done, form new, and so enslave the state
Even property, whose champion now you stand,
And seem for this the idol of the land, 221
Did ne'er sustain such violence before,
As when your counsel shut the royal store;

¹⁹ *Who at your instance quash'd each penal law.*] Suspending the penal laws, and granting liberty of conscience, was owing to the advice of our Achitophel, and was an affair of dangerous tendency, as being one great step towards enslaving the state D

²²³ *shut the royal store*] Or the exchequer, in the beginning of 1672, he being in great want of money a transaction that occasioned much confusion, for there being thereby a stagnation of all public payments, the banks also stopped,

Advice, that ruin to whole tribes procur'd,
 But secret kept till your own banks secur'd. 225
 Recount with this the triple covenant broke,
 And Israel fitted for a foreign yoke,
 Nor here your counsels fatal progress staid,
 But sent our levied powers to Pharaoh's aid
 Hence Tyre and Israel, low in ruins laid, 230
 And Egypt, once their scorn, their common terror
 E'en yet of such a season can we dream, [made.
 When royal rights you made your darling theme
 For power unlimited could reasons draw,
 And place prerogative above the law, 235
 Which, on your fall from office, grew unjust,
 The laws made king, the king a slave in trust
 Whom with state-craft, to interest only true,
 You now accuse of ills contriv'd by you

To this Hell's agent—Royal youth, fix here,
 Let interest be the star by which you steer
 Hence to repose your trust in me was wise,
 Whose interest most in your advancement lies,
 A tie so firm as always will avail,
 When friendship, nature, and religion fail, 245
 On ours the safety of the crowd depends,
 Secure the crowd, and we obtain our ends,
 Whom I will cause so far our guilt to share,
 Till they are made our champions by their fear

but the king having assured the bankers and merchants, that
 the present deficiencies should be soon made good, matters
 flowed again in their proper channel, though it was a stretch
 of power not easily forgotten or digested. D

What opposition can your rival bring, 350
 While Sanhedrims are jealous of the King?
 His strength as yet in David's friendship lies
 And what can David's self without supplies?
 Who with exclusive bills must now dispense,
 Debar the heir, or starve in his defence. 235
 Conditions which our elders ne'er will quit,
 And David's justice never can admit
 On forc'd by wants his brother to betray,
 To your ambition next he clears the way,
 For if succession once to nought they bring, 360
 Their next advance removes the present king
 Persisting else his senates to dissolve,
 In equal hazard shall his reign involve
 Our tribes, whom Pharaoh's power so much alarms,
 Shall rise without their prince to oppose his arms,
 Nor boots it on what cause at first they join,
 Their troops, once up, are tools for our design
 At least such subtle covenants shall be made,
 Till peace itself is war in masquerade
 Associations of mysterious sense, 270
 Against, but seeming for, the king's defence
 E'en on their courts of justice fetters draw,
 And from our agents muzzle up then law
 By which a conquest if we fail to make,
 'Tis a drawn game at worst, and we secure our stake.

He said, and for the dire success depends
 On various sects, by common guilt made friends
 Whose heads, though ne'er so differing in their
 creed,

I' th' point of treason yet were well agreed.
 'Mongst these, extorting Ishban first appears, 280
 Pursu'd by a meagre troop of bankrupt heirs
 Blest times, when Ishban, he whose occupation
 So long has been to cheat, reforms the nation !
 Ishban of conscience suited to his trade,
 As good a saint as usurer ever made 285
 Yet Mammon has not so engross'd him quite,
 But Belial lays as large a claim of spite ,
 Who, for those pardons from his prince he draws,
 Returns reproaches, and cries up the cause
 That year in which the city he did sway, 290
 He left rebellion in a hopeful way
 Yet his ambition once was found so bold,
 To offer talents of extorted gold ,
 Could David's wants have so been brib'd, to shame
 And scandalize our peerage with his name , 295
 For which, his dear sedition he'd forswear,
 And e'en turn loyal to be made a peer
 Next him, let railing Rabsheka have place,
 So full of zeal he has no need of grace ,
 A saint that can both flesh and spirit use, 300

280 ——— extorting Ishban first appears,
 Pursu'd by a meagre troop of bankrupt heirs]

Sir Robert Clayton, an alderman of the city, and one of its members, who remarkably opposed the court Though he was very avaricious, he had offered a large sum to be made a peer, and those who consider the king's wants will believe with me, he was sorry the alderman's money was not tangible D

Alike haunt conventicles and the stews :
 Of whom the question difficult appears,
 If most i' th' preachers' or the bawds' arrears
 What caution could appear too much in him
 That keeps the treasure of Jerusalem ' 305
 Let David's brother but approach the town,
 Double our guards, he cries, we are undone
 Protesting that he dares not sleep in's bed
 Lest he should rise next morn without his head

Next these, a troop of busy spirits press, 310
 Of little fortunes, and of conscience less,
 With them the tribe, whose luxury had drain'd
 Then banks, in former sequestrations gain'd,
 Who rich and great by past rebellions grew,
 And long to fish the troubled streams anew 315
 Some future hopes, some present payment draws,
 To sell their conscience and espouse the cause
 Such stipends those vile hirelings best befit,
 Priests without grace, and poets without wit.
 Shall that false Hebronite escape our curse, 320

³⁰¹ *conventicles*] He accents the word again on the third syllable in the Medal, line 285 Thus, in a collection of Loyal Songs, written between 1639 and 1661, vol. ii. p. 16

' But all the parish see it plain,

Since thou art in this pickle,

Thou art an Independent quean,

And lov'st a *conventicle* '

T

³²⁰ *Shall that false Hebronite escape our curse*] Robert Ferguson, a Scotch independent preacher, subtle, plausible, bold, and daring, had for many years preached and writ against the government with great animosity, had weight among the Whigs in the city, and was a very proper instrument to stir

Judas, that keeps the rebels' pension-purse ;
 Judas, that pays the treason-writer's fee,
 Judas, that well deserves his namesake's tree ,
 Who at Jerusalem's own gates erects
 His college for a nursery of sects , 305
 Young prophets with an early care secures,
 And with the dung of his own arts manures !
 What have the men of Hebion here to do ?
 What part in Israel's promis'd land have you ?
 Here Phaleg, the lay Hebronite, is come, 330
 'Cause like the rest he could not live at home ,
 Who from his own possessions could not diam
 An omer, even of Hebronitish gram,
 Here struts it like a patriot, and talks high
 Of injur'd subjects, alter'd property , 335
 An emblem of that buzzing insect just,
 That mounts the wheel, and thinks she raises dust
 Can dry bones live ? or skeletons produce

up sedition Shaftesbury knew his excellencies, made use of them by confiding in him, and he contributed much to the success of his designs

Robert Ferguson, here meant, says Mr. Ganger, was a great dealer in plots, and a prostitute political writer for different parties, and particularly for the Earl of Shaftesbury. He approached nearer to a parallel character with Oates than any of his contemporaries, and was rewarded with a place in the reign of William, though it was well known he merited a halter D. J. W.

³²⁴ *Who at Jerusalem's own gates erects*

His college for a nursery of sects]

Ferguson had a chapel near Moorfields. D.

The vital warmth of cuckoldizing juice ?
 Slim Phaleg could, and at the table fed, 340
 Return'd the grateful product to the bed
 A waiting man to trav'ling nobles chose,
 He his own laws would saucily impose,
 Till bastinado'd back again he went,
 To learn those manners he to teach was sent 345
 Chastis'd he ought to have retreated home,
 But he reads politics to Absalom
 For never Hebronite, though kick'd and scorn'd,
 To his own country willingly return'd
 —But leaving famish'd Phaleg to be fed, 350
 And to talk treason for his daily bread,
 Let Hebron, nay, let Hell produce a man
 So made for mischief as Ben-Jochanan,
 A Jew of humble parentage was he,
 By trade a Levite, though of low degree, 355
 His pride no higher than the desk aspir'd,
 But for the drudgery of priests was hir'd

³⁵³ So made for mischief] Ben-Jochanan was Samuel Johnson, author of the famous pamphlet entitled *Julian*, in which he drew a parallel betwixt that apostate and James II And also of another still more offensive, called *An Address to the English Protestants in King James's Army* For which he was sentenced to stand in the pillory three several times, at Westminster, Charing Cross, and the Royal Exchange, to pay a fine of five hundred marks, and be whipt from Newgate to Tyburn The last part of the punishment was mildly executed, and he was degraded from his ecclesiastical functions before it was inflicted Of all the seditious writers here proscribed by Dryden, he was a man of the greatest learning and best morals. Dr. J. W

To read and pray in linen ephod brave,
And pick up single shekels from the grave
Married at last, but finding charge come faster,
He could not live by God, but chang'd his master
Inspir'd by want, was made a factious tool,
They got a villain, and we lost a fool
Still violent, whatever cause he took,
But most against the party he forsook
For renegadoes, who ne'er turn by halves,
Are bound in conscience to be double knaves
So this prose prophet took most monstrous pains
To let his masters see he earn'd his gains
But as the devil owes all his imps a shame, 370
He chose the apostate for his proper theme,
With little pains he made the picture true,
And from reflection took the ionic he drew.
A wondrous work, to prove the Jewish nation
In every age a murmuring generation, 375
To trace 'em from their infancy of sinning,
And show 'em factious from their first beginning
To prove they could rebel, and rail, and mock,
Much to the credit of the chosen flock,
A strong authority which must convince, 380
That saints owe no allegiance to their prince
As 'tis a leading card to make a whole,
To prove her mother had turn'd up before
But, tell me, did the drunken patriarch bless
The son that show'd his father's nakedness? 385
Such thanks the present church thy pen will give,
Which proves rebellion was so primitive

Must ancient failings be examples made ?
 Then murderers from Cain may learn their trade.
 As thou the heathen and the saint hast drawn,
 Methinks the apostate was the better man
 And thy hot father, waving my respect,
 Not of a mother church but of a sect
 And such he needs must be of thy inditing,
 This comes of drinking asses' milk and writing.
 If Balak should be call'd to leave his place,
 As profit is the loudest call of grace,
 His temple dispossess'd of one, would be
 Replenish'd with seven devils more by thee

Levi, thou art a load, I'll lay thee down, 400
 And show rebellion bare, without a gown,
 Poor slaves in metre, dull and addle-pated,
 Who rhyme below e'en David's psalms translated,
 Some in my speedy pace I must outrun,
 As lame Mephibosheth the wizard's son 405
 To make quick way I'll leap o'er heavy blocks,
 Shun rotten Uzza, as I would the pox,
 And hasten Og and Doeg to rehearse,
 Two fools that crutch their feeble sense on verse,
 Who, by my muse, to all succeeding times 410
 Shall live, in spite of their own doggerel rhymes
 Doeg, though without knowing how or why,

⁴¹² *Doeg, though without knowing*] This character of Elkanah Settle, which is exquisitely satirical, particularly lines 415, 420, 422, 427, 428, was certainly inserted by Dryden, whom he had offended by writing pamphlets for the whigs, though he afterwards suddenly changed sides, and was as

Made still a blund'ring kind of melody, [thin,
 Spurr'd boldly on, and dash'd through thick and
 Through sense and nonsense, never out nor in,
 Free from all meaning, whether good or bad,
 And, in one word, heroically mad
 He was too warm on picking-work to dwell,
 But fagotted his notions as they fell,
 And if they rhym'd and rattled, all was well
 Spiteful he is not, though he wrote a satire,
 For still there goes some thinking to ill-nature
 He needs no more than birds and beasts to think
 All his occasions are to eat and drink
 If he call rogue and rascal from a garret, 425
 He means you no more mischief than a parrot
 The words for friend and foe alike were made,
 To fetter 'em in verse is all his trade
 For almonds he'll cry whore to his own mother .

violent a defender of tory principles, and wrote a poem of high panegyric on the coronation of James II in 1685. He was the author of seventeen plays, now totally forgotten. He had a pension from the city for writing an annual panegyric on the lord mayor. Towards the end of his life he was reduced to great poverty, and wrote low drolls for Bartholomew fair, and was reduced in his old age to act in farce a dragon, inclosed in a green leather of his own invention. To which our witty satirist, Dr. Young, alludes in his epistle to Pope, on the authors of the age —

Poor Elkanah, all other changes past,
 For bread in Smithfield dragons hiss'd at last
 Spit streams of fire to make the butchers gape,
 And found his manners suited to his shape. *J. W.*

And call young Absalom king David's brother
Let him be gallows free by my consent,
And nothing suffer since he nothing meant,
Hanging supposes human soul and reason,
This animal's below committing treason,
Shall he be hang'd who never could rebel ? 235
That's a preferment for Achitophel
The woman that committed buggary,
Was rightly sentenc'd by the law to die,
But 'twas hard fate that to the gallows led
The dog that never heard the statute read 440
Railing in other men may be a crime,
But ought to pass for mere instinct in him
Instinct he follows, and no farther knows,
For to write verse with him is to transpose
'Twere pity treason at his door to lay, 445
Who makes heaven's gate a lock to its own key
Let him rail on, let his invective muse
Have four and twenty letters to abuse,
Which, if he jumbles to one line of sense,
Indict him of a capital offence 450
In fireworks give him leave to vent his spite,
Those are the only serpents he can write,
The height of his ambition is, we know,
But to be master of a puppetshow,
On that one stage his works may yet-appear, 455
And a month's harvest keeps him all the year
Now stop your noses, readers, all and some,
For here's a tun of midnight work to come,
Og, from a treason-tavern rolling home

Round as a globe, and liquor'd every chink, 460
 Goodly and great he sails behind his link,
 With all this bulk there's nothing lost in Og,
 For every inch, that is not fool, is rogue
 A monstrous mass of foul corrupted matter,
 As all the devils had spew'd to make the batter
 When wine has giv'n him courage to blaspheme,
 He curses God, but God before cuist him,
 And if man could have reason, none has more,
 That made his paunch so rich, and him so poor,
 With wealth he was not trusted, for heaven knew
 What 'twas of old to pamper up a Jew,
 To what would he on quail and pheasant swell,
 That e'en on tripe and carrion could rebel?
 But though Heaven made him poor, (with reverence speaking)

He never was a poet of God's making, 475
 The midwife laid her hand on his thick skull,
 With this prophetic blessing—Be thou dull,
 Drink, swear, and roar, forbear no lewd delight
 Fit for thy bulk, do any thing but write
 Thou art of lasting make, like thoughtless men,
 A strong nativity—but for the pen,
 Eat opium, mingle arsenic in thy drink,
 Still thou mayst live, avoiding pen and ink
 I see, I see, 'tis counsel given in vain,
 For treason botch'd in rhyme will be thy bane,
 Rhyme is the rock on which thou art to wreck,
 'Tis fatal to thy fame and to thy neck
 Why should thy metrie good king David blast?

A psalm of his will surely be thy last
Dar'st thou presume in verse to meet thy foes,
Thou whom the penny pamphlet foil'd in prose ?
Doeg, whom God for mankind's mirth has made
O'er tops thy talent in thy very trade ,
Doeg to thee, thy paintings are so coarse,
A poet is, though he's the poet's horse 475
A double noose thou on thy neck dost pull,
For writing treason, and for writing dull ,
To die for faction is a common evil,
But to be hang'd for nonsense is the devil
Hadst thou the glories of thy king express'd, 500
Thy praises had been satire at the best ,
But thou in clumsy verse, unlick'd, unpointed,
Hast shamefully defied the Lord's anointed
I will not rake the dunghill of thy crimes,
For who would read thy life that reads thy rhymes ?
But of king David's foes, be this the doom,
May all be like the young man Absalom ,
And, for my foes, may this then blessing be,
To talk like Doeg, and to write like thee
Achitophel each rank, degree, and age, 510
For various ends neglects not to engage ,
The wise and rich, for purse and counsel brought,
The fools and beggars, for their number sought
Who yet not only on the town depends,
For even in court the faction had its friends , 515
These thought the places they possess'd too small,
And in their hearts wish'd court and king to fall
Whose names the muse disdain, holds it th' dark,

Thrust in the villain herd without a mark ,
 With parasites and libel-spawning imps, 520
 Intriguing fops, dull jesters, and worse pimps
 Disdain the rascal rabble to pursue,
 Their set cabals are yet a viler crew,
 See where involv'd in common smoke they sit
 Some for our mirth, some for our satire fit 525
 These gloomy, thoughtful, and on mischief bent,
 While those for mere good fellowship frequent
 The appointed club, can let sedition pass,
 Sense, nonsense, any thing to employ the glass ,
 And who believe, in their dull honest hearts, 530
 The rest talk treason but to show their parts ,
 Who ne'er had wit or will for mischief yet,
 But pleas'd to be reputed of a set
 But in the sacred annals of our plot,
 Industrious Arod never be forgot 535
 The labours of this midnight-magistrate
 May vie with Corah's to preserve the state
 In search of arms he fail'd not to lay hold

534 *But in the sacred annals of our plot,
 Industrious Arod never be forgot]*

Arod, Sir William Waller, son to him who had done so much service to the long parliament. He upheld the exclusion bill with all his might, and took every opportunity of showing his hatred to Popery, by seeking out and dispersing the Papists, when assembled to celebrate divine service in their way. To which, if he was not much misrepresented, he was stimulated rather in hopes of spoil, their altars being generally rich, than out of respect to his country, or love for religion. D.

On war's most powerful dangerous weapon, gold
 And last, to take from Jebusites all odds, 540
 Their altars pillag'd, stole their very gods
 Oft would he cry, when treasure he surpris'd,
 'Tis Baalish gold in David's corn disguis'd
 Which to his house with richer relics came,
 While lumber idols only fed the flame 545
 For our wise rabble ne'er took pains to inquire,
 What 'twas he burnt, so 't made a rousing fire.
 With which our elder was enrich'd no more
 Than false Gchazi with the Syrian's store,
 So poor, that when our choosing-times were met,
 E'en for his stinking votes he ran in debt,
 For meat the wicked, and as authors think,
 The saints he chous'd for his electing drink,
 Thus every shift and subtile method past,
 And all to be no Zaken at the last 550

Now, rais'd on Tyre's sad ruins, Pharaoh's pride
 Soar'd high, his legions threat'ning far and wide ,

⁵⁵⁵ *all to be no Zaken at the last*] At the choosing a new parliament in the beginning of the year 1679, Sir William had, to no purpose, endeavoured to get himself chosen into the house, and the publicans, who trusted him at this time in such entertainments as he ordered, found it difficult to get their money from him D

⁵⁵⁶ *Now, rais'd on Tyre's sad ruins, Pharaoh's pride
 Soar'd high*]

The success of Lewis the XVIth's arms, particularly in Holland, rendered him formidable all over Europe, while England, who has it so much in her power to command respect, was scarcely regarded. Weakened by domestic dis-

As when a battering storm engender'd high,
 By winds upheld, hangs hovering in the sky,
 Is gaz'd upon by every trembling swain, 560
 Thus for his vineyard fears, and that his grain,
 For blooming plants, and flowers new opening, these
 For lambs yearn'd lately, and far-lab'ring bees
 To guard his stock each to the gods does call,
 Uncertain where the fire-charg'd clouds will fall
 E'en so the doubtful nations watch his arms,
 With terror each expecting his alarms
 Where, Judah, where was now thy lion's roar?
 Thou only couldst the captive lands restore,
 But thou, with inbred broils and faction press'd,
 From Egypt need'st a guardian with the rest
 Thy prince from Sanhedrims no trust allow'd,
 Too much the representers of the crowd,
 Who for their own defence give no supply,
 But what the crown's prerogatives must buy 575
 As if their monarch's rights to violate
 More needful were, than to preserve the state!
 From present dangers they divert their care,
 And all their fears are of the royal heir,
 Whom now the reigning malice of his foes 580
 Unjudg'd would sentence, and e'er crown'd depose
 Religion the pretence, but then decree
 To bar his reign, whate'er his faith shall be!
 By Sanhedrims and clam'rous crowds thus press'd,

putes, her king always wanting money, and opposed and kept
 bare by her parliament, her mediation was of no consequence,
 and she had little or no influence abroad D

What passions rent the righteous David's breast ?
Who knows not how to oppose or to comply,
Unjust to grant, and dangerous to deny !
How near in this dark juncture Israel's fate,
Whose peace one sole expedient could create,
Which yet the extremest virtue did require, 590
E'en of that prince whose downfall they conspire !
His absence David does with tears advise
To appease their rage Undaunted he complies
Thus he, who prodigal of blood and ease,
A royal life expos'd to winds and seas, 595
At once contending with the waves and fire,
And heading danger in the wars of Tyre,
Inglorious now forsakes his native sand,
And like an exile quits the promis'd land !
Our Monarch scarce from pressing tears refrains,
And painfully his royal state maintains,
Who now embracing on the extremest shore
Almost revokes what he enjoin'd before
Concludes at last more trust to be allow'd
To storms and seas than to the raging crowd !
Forbear, rash muse, the parting scene to draw,
With silence charm'd as deep as theirs that saw !
Not only our attending nobles weep,
But hardy sailors swell with tears the deep !
The tide restrain'd her course, and, more amaz'd,
The twin-stars on the royal brothers gaz'd

⁵⁹² *His absence David does with tears advise*] This alludes to the Duke of York's quitting the court, and retiring to Brussels, and afterwards to Scotland D.

While this sole fear ——

Does trouble to our suffering hero bring,
Lest next the popular rage oppress the king '
Thus parting, each for the other's danger griev'd,
The shore the king, and seas the prince receiv'd
Go, injur'd hero, while propitious gales,
Soft as thy consort's breath, inspire thy sails,
Well may she trust her beauties on a flood,
Where thy triumphant fleets so oft have rode '
Safe on thy breast reclin'd, her rest be deep,
Rock'd like a Nereid by the waves asleep,
While happiest dreams her fancy entertain,
And to Elysian fields convert the main '
Go, injur'd hero, while the shores of Tyne 625
At thy approach so silent shall admire,
Who on thy thunder still their thoughts employ,
And greet thy landing with a trembling joy

On heroes thus the prophet's fate is thrown,
Adm'd by every nation but their own, 630
Yet while our factious Jews his worth deny,
Their aching conscience gives their tongue the lie
E'en in the worst of men the noblest parts
Confess him, and he triumphs in their hearts,
Whom to his king the best respects commend
Of subject, soldier, kinsman, prince, and friend,
All sacred names of most divine esteem,
And to perfection all sustain'd by him,
Wise, just, and constant, courtly without art,
Swift to discern and to reward desert, 640
No hour of his in fruitless ease destroy'd,

But on the noblest subjects still employ'd •
Whose steady soul ne'er leant to separate
Between his monarch's interest and the state,
But heaps those blessings on the royal head, 645
Which he well knows must be on subjects shed

On what pretence could then the vulgar rage
Against his worth and native rights engage ?
Religious fears their argument are made,
Religious fears his sacred rights invade ! 650
Of future superstition they complain,
And Jebusitic worship in his reign

With such alarms his foes the crowd deceive,
With dangers flight which not themselves believe

Since nothing can our sacred rites remove, 655
Whate'er the faith of the successor prove
Our Jews their ark shall undisturb'd retain,
At least while their religion is their gain,
Who know by old experience Baal's commands
Not only claim'd their conscience, but their lands,
They grudge God's tythes, how therefore shall
An idol full possession of the field ? [they yield
Grant such a prince enthron'd, we must confess
The people's sufferings than that monarch's less,
Who must to hard conditions still be bound, 660
And for his quiet with the crowd compound,
Or should his thoughts to tyranny incline,
Where are the means to compass the design ?
Our crown's revenues are too short a store,
And jealous Sanhedrims would give no more 670

As vain our fears of Egypt's potent aid

Not so has Pharaoh learnt ambition's trade,
Nor ever with such measures can comply,
As shock the common rules of policy,
None dread like him the growth of Israel's king,
And he alone sufficient aids can bring,
Who knows that prince to Egypt can give law,
That on our stubborn tribes his yoke could draw,
At such profound expense he has not stood,
Nor dy'd for this his hands so deep in blood, 680
Would ne'er through wrong and right his progress
take,

Grudge his own rest, and keep the world awake,
To fix a lawless prince on Judah's throne,
First to invade our rights, and then his own,
His dear gain'd conquests cheaply to despoil, 685
And reap the harvest of his crimes and toil
We grant his wealth vast as our ocean's sand,
And curse its fatal influence on our land,
Which our brib'd Jews so numerously partake,
That e'en an host his pensioners would make,
From these deceivers our divisions spring,
Our weakness, and the growth of Egypt's king,
These with pretended friendship to the state,
Our crowd's suspicion of their prince create,
Both pleas'd and frighten'd with the specious cry,
To guard their sacred rites and property
To ruin, thus the chosen flock are sold,
While wolves are ta'en for guardians of the fold,
Seduc'd by these we groundlessly complain,
And loath the manna of a gentle reign 700

At last his deep resentments silence broke,
 Th' imperial palace shook, while thus he spoke
 Then Justice wake, and Rigour take her time,
 For lo! our mercy is become our crime
 While halting Punishment her stroke delays, 730
 Our sovereign right, heaven's sacred trust, decays,
 For whose support e'en subjects' interest calls,
 Woe to that kingdom where the monarch falls!
 That prince who yields the least of regal sway,
 So far his people's freedom does betray 740
 Right lives by law, and law subsists by power,
 Disarm the shepherd, wolves the flock devour.
 Hard lot of empire o'er a stubborn race,
 Which heaven itself in vain has tried with grace!
 When will our reason's long charm'd eyes unclose,
 And Israel judge between her friends and foes?
 When shall we see expir'd deceivers' sway,
 And credit what our God and monarchs say
 Dissembled patriots brib'd with Egypt's gold,
 Even Sanhedrims in blind obedience hold, 750
 Those patriots falsehood in their actions see,
 And judge by the pernicious fruit the tree,
 If ought for which so loudly they declaim,
 Religion, laws, and freedom, were their aim,
 Our senates in due methods they had led, 755
 To avoid those mischiefs which they seem'd to
 dread,
 But first e'er yet they propp'd the sinking state,
 To impeach and charge, as urg'd by private hate,
 Proves that they ne'er believ'd the fears they prest,

But barbarously destroy'd the nation's rest ! 760
 O ! whither will ungovern'd senates drive,
 And to what bounds licentious votes arrive ?
 When their injustice we are press'd to share,
 The monarch urg'd to exclude the lawful heir,
 Are princes thus distinguish'd from the crowd,
 And thus the privilege of royal blood ?

But grant we should confirm the wrongs they press,
 His sufferings yet were than the people's less,
 Condemn'd for life the murdering sword to wield,
 And on their heirs entail a bloody field 770
 Thus madly then own freedom they betray,
 And for the oppression which they fear make way,
 Succession fix'd by heaven, the kingdom's bar,
 Which once dissolv'd, admits the flood of war,
 Waste, rapine, spoil, without the assault begin,
 And our mad tribes supplant the fence within
 Since then their good they will not understand,
 'Tis time to take the monarch's power in hand,
 Authority and force to join with skill,
 And save the lunatics against their will 780
 The same rough means that swage the crowd, ap-

pease

Our senate's raging with the crowd's disease
 Henceforth unbiass'd measures let them draw
 From no false gloss, but genuine text of law,
 Nor urge those crimes upon religion's score, 790
 Themselves so much in Jebusites abhor
 Whom laws convict, and only they, shall bleed,
 Nor Pharisees by Pharisees be freed

Impartial justice from our throne shall shower,
All shall have right, and we our sovereign power.

He said, the attendants heard with awful joy,
And glad presages then fix'd thoughts employ,
From Hebron now the suffering heir return'd,
A realm that long with civil discord mourn'd,
Till his approach, like some arriving god, 795
Compos'd and heal'd the place of his abode,
The deluge check'd, that to Judea spread,
And stopp'd sedition at the fountain's head
Thus in forgiving David's paths he drives,
And chas'd from Israel, Israel's peace contrives
The field confess'd his power in arms before,
And seas proclaim'd his triumphs to the shore,
As nobly has his sway in Hebron shown,
How fit to inherit godlike David's throne
Through Sion's streets his glad arrival's spread,
And conscious faction shrinks her snaky head,
His train their sufferings think o'erpaid to see
The crowd's applause with virtue once agree
Success charms all, but zeal for worth distress'd,
A virtue proper to the brave and best; 810

⁸⁰³ *nobly has his sway in Hebron shown*] When the Duke of York returned from Scotland, in the beginning of 1682, the murmurs against him seemed to have, in a good measure, subsided. He had shown himself so well inclined to support the reformed religion in that kingdom, that he was thanked for it by seven bishops, in an address which was published, to the satisfaction of all ranks of people, and the citizens of London, particularly, treated him on that account with vast respect D.

'Mongst whom was Jothian, Jothian always bent
 To serve the crown, and loyal by descent,
 Whose constancy so firm, and conduct just,
 Deserv'd at once two royal masters' trust,
 Who Tyre's proud arms had manfully withstood
 On seas, and gather'd laurels from the flood,
 Of learning yet no portion was denied,
 Friend to the muses, and the muses' pride
 Nor can Benaiah's worth forgotten lie, 819
 Of steady soul when public storms were high,
 Whose conduct while the Moor fierce onsets made,
 Secur'd at once our honour and our trade
 Such were the chiefs who most his sufferings
 mourn'd,
 And view'd with silent joy the prince return'd,
 While those that sought his absence to betray,
 Press first their nauseous false respects to pay,

811 ——— *Jothian always bent*

To serve the crown, and loyal by descent]

Jothran, the Lord Dartmouth, a nobleman of great honesty, who, though inviolably attached to the Duke of York, had always the courage to tell him freely when he disliked any of his proceedings, and his highness was discreet enough to take his representations as they were meant D

819 *Nor can Benaiah's worth forgotten lie]* Benaiah, Colonel, afterwards General Sackville, a gentleman of tried courage, and known good sense, he was of the Dorset family, had served at Tangier with reputation, and on account of his having expressed a disbelief of the popish plot, was expelled the house of commons, and committed to the Tower. He obtained his liberty, rank, and command, in a very short time, but not his seat in the house D

Him still the officious hypocrites molest,
And with malicious duty break his rest
While real transports thus his friends employ,
And foes are loud in their dissembled joy, 830
His triumphs so resounded far and near,
Miss'd not his young ambitious rival's ear,
And as when joyful hunters' clam'rous train
Some slumb'ring lion wakes in Moab's plain,
Who oft had forc'd the bold assailants yield, 835
And scatter'd his pursuers through the field,
Disdaining, furls his mane and tears the ground,
His eyes enflaming all the desert round,
With roar of seas directs his chasers' way,
Provokes from far, and dares them to the fray,
Such rage storm'd now in Absalom's fierce breast,
Such indignation his fix'd eyes confest 840
Where now was the instructor of his pride?
Slept the old pilot in so rough a tide?
Whose wiles had from the happy shore betray'd,
And thus on shelves the credulous youth convey'd
In deep revolving thoughts he weighs his state,
Secure of craft, nor doubts to baffle fate,
At least, if his storm'd bark must go adrift,
To balk his charge, and for himself to shift. 850
In which his dexterous wit had oft been shown,
And in the wreck of kingdoms sav'd his own,
But now with more than common danger prest,
Of various resolutions stands possest,
Perceives the crowd's unstable zeal decay, 855
Lest their recanting chief the cause betray,

Who on a father's grace his hopes may ground,
And for his pardon with their heads compound
Him therefore e'er his fortune slip her time,
The statesman plots to engage in some bold crime
Past pardon, whether to attempt his bed,
Or threat with open aims the royal head,
Or other daring method, and unjust,
That may confirm him in the people's trust
But failing thus to ensnare him, nor secure
How long his foil'd ambition may endure,
Plots next to lay him by as past his date,
And try some new pretender's luckier fate,
Whose hopes with equal toil he would pursue,
Nor cares what claimer's crown'd, except the true
Wake Absalom, approaching ruin shun,
And see, O see, for whom thou art undone!
How are thy honours and thy fame betray'd,
The property of desperate villains made?
Lost power and conscious tears their crimes create,
And guilt in them was little less than fate,
But why shouldst thou, from every grievance free,
Forsake thy vineyards for their stormy sea?
For thee did Canaan's milk and honey flow, [brow,
Love dress'd thy bowers, and laurels sought thy
Pleasantment, wealth, and power thy vassals were,
And of a monarch all things but the care
Oh should our crimes again that curse draw down,
And rebel-aims once more attempt the crown,
Sure ruin waits unhappy Absalom, 883
Alike by conquest or defeat undone.
Who could relentless see such youth and chains

Expire with wretched fate in impious arms?
 A prince so form'd, with earth's and heaven's ap-
 plause,

To triumph o'er crown'd heads in David's cause.
 O! grant him victor, still his hopes must fail,
 Who conquering would not for himself prevail,
 The faction, whom he trusts for future sway,
 Him and the public would alike betray,
 Amongst themselves divide the captive state, 895
 And found then hydra-empire in his fate!
 Thus having beat the clouds with painful flight,
 The pitied youth, with sceptres in his sight,
 (So have their cruel politics decreed,)
 Must by that crew, that made him guilty, bleed!
 For, could their pride brook any prince's sway,
 Whom but mild David would they choose to obey?
 Who once at such a gentle reign repine,
 The fall of monarchy itself design,
 From hate to that their reformations spring, 905
 And David not their grievance, but the king
 Seiz'd now with panic fear the faction lies,
 Lest this clear truth strike Absalom's charm'd eyes,
 Lest he perceive, from long enchantment free,
 What all beside the flatter'd youth must see
 But whate'er doubts his troubled bosom swell,
 Fair carriage still became Achitophel

912 ————— *Achitophel.*

*Who now an envious festival installs,
 And to survey their strength the faction calls]*

The Duke of York being invited to dine at Merchant
 Taylor's Hall with the company of artillery, of which he was

Who now an envious festival installs,
 And to survey then strength the faction calls,
 Which fraud, religious worship too must gild,
 But oh how weakly does sedition build ?
 For lo ! the royal mandate issues forth,
 Dashing at once their treason, zeal, and mirth !
 So have I seen disastrous chance invade,
 Where careful emmets had then forage laid, 920
 Whether fierce Vulcan's rage the furzy plain
 Had seiz'd, engender'd by some careless swain,
 Or swelling Neptune lawless inroads made,
 And to their cell of store his flood convey'd,
 The commonwealth broke up, distracted go, 925
 And in wild haste their loaded mates o'erthrow
 Even so our scatter'd guests confusedly meet
 With boil'd, bak'd, roast, all justling in the street,

captain-general, on the 21st of April, 1682, tickets were dispersed in opposition to, and contempt of, this meeting, inviting the nobility, gentry, and citizens, who wished well to the protestant religion, to convene the same day at St. Michael's church, Cornhill, and thence proceed to dine at Haberdashers' Hall, but this association was stopped by an order of council D

917 *lo ! the royal mandate issues forth*] The substance of which was, that the power of appointing public days of fasts and thanksgivings being vested in the crown, a particular meeting, pretended to that end, and advertised to be held on the 21st of April, 1682, at St. Michael's, Cornhill, must be of a seditious tendency, as not having the royal sanction, and therefore the lord mayor and aldermen of London are, at their peril, ordered to hinder it, as an unlawful assembly D

Dejected all, and ruefully dismay'd,
 For shekel, without treat, or treason, paid 93
 Sedition's dark eclipse now fainter shows,
 More bright each hour the royal planet grows,
 Of force the clouds of envy to disperse,
 In kind conjunction of assisting stars
 Here, labouring muse, those glorious chiefs relate,
 That turn'd the doubtful scale of David's fate,
 The rest of that illustrious band rehearse,
 Immortaliz'd in laurel'd Asaph's verse
 Hard task ' yet will not I thy flight recall,
 View heaven, and then enjoy thy glorious fall
 First write Bezahiel, whose illustrious name
 Forestalls our praise, and gives his poet fame
 The Kenites' rocky province his command,
 A barren limb of fertile Canaan's land,
 Which for its generous natives yet could be 94
 Held worthy such a president as he!
 Bezahiel with each grace and virtue fraught,
 Serene his looks, serene his life and thought,
 On whom so largely nature heap'd her store,
 There scarce remain'd for arts to give him more
 To aid the crown and state his greatest zeal,
 His second care that service to conceal,

⁹⁴ *First write Bezahiel*] Bezahiel, the Marquis of Worcester, created Duke of Beaufort in 1682, a nobleman of great worth and honour, who had always taken part with the king, and one of those, whom the Commons, in 1680, prayed his majesty to remove from about his person, as being a favourer of popery D

Of dues observant, firm to every trust,
 And to the needy always more than just.
 Who truth from specious falsehood can divide,
 Has all the gownsmen's skill without their pride;
 Thus crown'd with worth from heights of honour

won,

Sees all his glories copied in his son,
 Whose forward fame should every muse engage
 Whose youth boasts skill denied to other's age
 Men, manners, language, books of noblest kind,
 Already are the conquest of his mind
 Whose loyalty before its date was prime,
 Nor waited the dull course of rolling time
 The monster faction early he dismay'd, 955
 And David's cause long since confess'd his aid
 Brave Abdael o'er the prophets' school was plac'd;
 Abdael with all his father's virtue grac'd,
 A hero, who while stars look'd wond'ring down,
 Without one Hebrew's blood restor'd the crown
 That praise was his, what therefore did remain

⁹⁵⁸ *Sees all his glories copied in his son*] Charles Somerset, Lord Herbert, of Ragland in Monmouthshire, who, according to Wood, was entered of Christ Church, Oxford, and took his degree as a master of arts in 1681 D

⁹⁶⁶ *Abdael with all his father's virtue grac'd*] Abdael, the Duke of Albemarle, son to the brave General Monk, and president of Wales. He was liberal and loyal, and a leading man among the friends of the king and the duke, on which account he was severely stigmatized by the Whig writers. In 1687 he was sent abroad as governor of Jamaica, where he died D

For following chiefs, but boldly to maintain
 That crown restor'd ? and in this rank of fame,
 Brave Abdael with the first a place must claim
 Proceed illustrious, happy chief, proceed, 975
 Foreseize the garlands for thy brow decreed,
 While the inspired tribe attend with noblest strain
 To register the glories thou shalt gain
 For sure the dew shall Gilboah's hills forsake,
 And Jordan mix his stream with Sodom's lake,
 Or seas retir'd their secret stores disclose,
 And to the sun their scaly brood expose,
 Or swell'd above the cliffs their billows raise,
 Before the Muses leave their patron's praise

Eliab our next labour does invite, 985
 And hard the task to do Eliab right

⁹⁸⁵ *Eliab*] Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, wrote a most severe satire on Lord Arlington, here introduced under the name of Eliab, called *Advice to a Painter*. This Henry Bennet was a younger son of a private gentleman, had followed the royal family into exile, at whose restoration he was made first privy-purse, then secretary of state, Earl of Arlington, knight of the garter, and at last lord-chamberlain to King Charles II, and to his brother King James II afterwards. He was for some years a kind of favourite minister, I mean conversant in his master's pleasures, as well as entrusted with his business notwithstanding the constant enmity both of the Duke of York and Chancellor Clarendon, whose superior power, especially in state affairs, was yet unable to shake King Charles's inclination to this gentleman, who therefore, at the other's banishment, remained, if not sole minister, at least the principal one for some time

J. W

Long with the royal wanderer he rov'd,
 And firm in all the turns of fortune prov'd !
 Such ancient service and desert so large,
 Well claim'd the royal household for his charge.
 His age with only one mild heiress blest,
 In all the bloom of smiling nature drest,
 And blest again to see his flower allied
 To David's stock, and made young Othniel's bride !
 The bright restorer of his father's youth, 903
 Devoted to a son's and subject's truth
 Resolv'd to bear that prize of duty home,
 So bravely sought, while sought by Absalom
 Ah prince ! the illustrious planet of thy birth,
 And thy more powerful virtue guard thy worth ,
 That no Achitophel thy ruin boast !
 Israel too much in one such wreck has lost

²⁹¹ *His age with only one mild heiress blest,*
 ——— *young Othniel's bride]*

Othniel, Henry Duke of Grafton, one of the king's natural sons, begotten upon the body of the Duchess of Cleveland She was averse to his marrying Lord Arlington's daughter, though a considerable heiress I have seen a letter from her to lord-treasurer Danby, dated from Paris, (I think in 1675) thanking him for his care in endeavouring to prevent this match It is in her own hand writing

This Duke of Grafton soon joined the Prince of Orange at the revolution, and was killed at the siege of Cork, in the year 1690 He had great natural bravery, was very sincere but rough as the sea, of which he was fond, and whereon, had he lived, he promised to make a gallant figure D

Even envy must consent to Helon's worth,
 Whose soul, though Egypt glories in his birth,
 Could for our captive ark its zeal retain, 1004
 And Pharaoh's altars in their pomp disdain
 To slight his gods was small, with nobler pride,
 He all the allurements of his court defied
 Whom profit nor example could betray,
 But Israel's friend, and true to David's sway
 What acts of favour in his province fall,
 On merit he confers, and freely all

Our list of nobles next let Amri grace,

¹⁰⁰³ *Even envy must consent to Helon's worth*] Helon, the Earl of Feversham, a Frenchman by birth, and nephew to Mareschal Turenne he was honest, brave, and good natured, but precipitate and injudicious D

¹⁰⁰⁷ *To slight his gods was small, with nobler pride,
 He all the allurements of his court defied*]

His lordship professed himself a Protestant, though Burnet says there was reason to suspect his sincerity Affection for King Charles II who really esteemed him, made him prefer England to his own country, where he had great interest, and might have expected to be nobly provided for D

¹⁰¹³ *Our list of nobles next let Amri grace*] Amri, Sir Heneage Finch, constituted lord-keeper of the great seal, on Shaftesbury's dismissal, and soon after advanced to a peerage and the chancellorship He was a zealous Protestant, and yet conducted himself with such steadiness and integrity, as to give offence to no party, which was a little surprising, as he held this important station at a time when party-feuds raged with unlicensed fury His abilities were very great, he was judicious, eloquent, and industrious, an able lawyer, and a statesman, endued with strong veracity and inflexible integrity D

Whose merits claim'd the Abethdin's high place ,
 Who, with a loyalty that did excel, 1015
 Brought all the endowments of Achitophel
 Sincere was Amū, and not only knew,
 But Israel's sanctions into practice drew ,
 Our laws, that did a boundless ocean seem,
 Were coasted all, and fathom'd all by him 1020
 No rabbin speaks like him their mystic sense,
 So just, and with such charms of eloquence
 To whom the double blessing does belong,
 With Moses' inspiration, Aaion's tongue
 Than Sheva none more loyal zeal have shown,
 Wakeful as Judah's lion for the crown, 1025
 Who for that cause still combats in his age,
 For which his youth with danger did engage
 In vain our factious priests the cant revive ;
 In vain seditious scribes with libel strive 1030
 To enflame the crowd , while he with watchful eye
 Observes, and shoots their treasons as they fly ,

1025 *Than Sheva none*] Meaning Sir Roger L'Estrange, who
 of all venal and sordid scribblers that ever defended any ad-
 ministration, in any country or time, seems to have gone the
 greatest length in striving to defend any grievance and injus-
 tice that a government can be guilty of His style is the
 masterpiece of what may be called, the *Pert-Dull*, and was
 vitiated by cant and affected vulgar phrases, and coffee-house
 expressions In this sort of diction he translated, or rather
 travestied, the Offices of Tully, the Morals of Seneca, the
 Visions of Quevedo, and the History of Josephus , and gave
 a nauseous caricature of the simplicity of Æsop in his Fables.

Dr J. W .

Their weekly frauds his keen replies detect,
 He undecieves more fast than they infect
 So Moses, when the pest on legions prey'd, 1035
 Advanc'd his signal, and the plague was stay'd

Once more, my fainting muse, thy pinions try,
 And strength's exhausted store let love supply
 What tribute, Asaph, shall we render thee?
 We'll crown thee with a wreath from thy own tree!
 Thy laurel grove no envy's flash can blast,
 The song of Asaph shall for ever last

With wonder late posterity shall dwell
 On Absalom and false Achitophel
 Thy strains shall be our slumbering prophets' dream,
 And when our Sion virgins sing then theme,
 Our jubilees shall with thy verse be grac'd,
 The song of Asaph shall for ever last
 How fierce his satire loos'd, restrain'd, how tame,
 How tender of the offending young man's fame!
 How well his worth, and brave adventures styl'd,
 Just to his virtues, to his error mild
 No page of thine that fears the strictest view,
 But teems with just reproof, or praise as due,
 Not Eden could a fairer prospect yield, 1055
 All paradise without one barren field
 Whose wit the censure of his foes has past,
 The song of Asaph shall for ever last

What praise for such rich strains shall we allow?
 What just rewards the grateful crown bestow?
 While bees in flowers rejoice, and flowers in dew,

While stars and fountains to their course are true,
 While Judah's throne and Sion's rock stand fast
 The song of Asaph and the fame shall last.

Still Hebion's honour'd happy soil retains 1065
 Our royal hero's beauteous dear remains,
 Who now sails off, with winds nor wishes slack,
 To bring his sufferings' bright companion back
 But ere such transport can our sense employ,
 A bitter grief must poison half our joy, 1070
 Nor can our coasts restor'd those blessings see
 Without a bribe to envious destiny!
 Curs'd Sodom's doom for ever fix the tide
 Where by inglorious chance the valiant died
 Give not insulting Askalon to know, 1075
 Nor let Gath's daughters triumph in our woe!
 No sailor with the news swell Egypt's pride,
 By what inglorious fate our valiant died!
 Weep, Arnon! Jordan, weep thy fountains dry!
 While Sion's rock dissolves for a supply 1080

Calm were the elements, night's silence deep,
 The waves scarce murmur'ing, and the winds asleep,
 Yet fate for ruin takes so still an hour,
 And treacherous sands the princely bark devour,
 Then death unworthy seiz'd a generous race, 1085
 To virtue's scandal, and the stars' disgrace!
 - Oh! had the indulgent powers vouchsafed to yield,
 Instead of faithless shelves, a listed field,
 A listed field of heaven's and David's foes,
 Fierce as the troops that did his youth oppose,

Each life had on his slaughter'd heap retir'd,
 Not tamely, and unconquering thus expir'd
 But destiny is now their only foe,
 And dying e'en o'er that they triumph too,
 With loud last breaths their master's 'scape applaud,
 Of whom kind force could scarce the fates defraud,
 Who for such followers lost, O matchless mind !
 At his own safety now almost repin'd !
 Say, royal Sir, by all your fame in arms,
 Your praise in peace, and by Urania's charms,
 If all your sufferings past so nearly press'd,
 Or pierc'd with half so painful grief your breast ?

Thus some diviner muse her hero forms,
 Not sooth'd with soft delights, but toss'd in storms
 Nor stretch'd on roses in the myrtle grove, 1105
 Nor crowns his days with mirth, his nights with
 love,

But far remov'd in thundering camps is found,
 His slumbers short, his bed the herbless ground
 In tasks of danger always seen the first,
 Feeds from the hedge, and slakes with ice his thirst,
 Long must his patience strive with fortune's rage,
 And long opposing gods themselves engage,
 Must see his country flame, his friends destroy'd,
 Before the promis'd empire be enjoy'd
 Such toil of fate must build a man of fame, 1115
 And such, to Israel's crown, the godlike David
 came

What sudden beams dispel the clouds so fast,
 Whose drenching rains laid all our vineyards waste ?

The spring so far behind her course delay'd,
 On the instant is in all her bloom array'd, 1100
 The winds breathe low, the element serene,
 Yet mark what motion in the waves is seen '
 Thronging and busy as Hyblæan swarms,
 On straggled soldiers summon'd to their arms
 See where the princely bark, in loosest pride, 1120
 With all her guardian fleet, adorns the tide '
 High on her deck the royal lovers stand,
 Our crimes to pardon e'er they touch'd our land
 Welcome to Israel and to David's breast '
 Here all your toils, here all your sufferings rest
 This year did Ziloah rule Jerusalem, 1131

1129 *Welcome to Israel*] The Duke of Buckingham gave this character of the two royal brothers—that Charles could see things if he would, and James would see things if he could. The conduct of James, and his behaviour in his visit to Oxford, is marvellously weak, preposterous, and absurd. It is recorded in Anthony Wood's life—Charles II used to say with respect to the mistresses of his brother, which were plain and homely, that his confessor had imposed such mistresses upon him as Mrs Williams, Lady Bellasyse, Mrs Sedley, and Mrs Churchill, by way of penance. Charles II's favourite mistress retained her beauty till near seventy years of age. Sir Peter Lely, in a high strain of flattery, drew her portrait, and that of her son the Duke of Richmond, as a Madonna and Child, for a convent in France. *Dr J W.*

1131 *This year did Ziloah rule Jerusalem, &c*] Sir John Mooi, Lord Mayor of London in 1681, and one of the representatives of the city in parliament, was a most zealous and corrupt partisan of the court. He nominated two sheriffs.

And boldly all sedition's surges stem,
 Howe'er encumber'd with a viler pair
 Than Ziph or Shimei to assist the chair,
 Yet Ziloah's loyal labours so prevail'd 1135
 That faction at the next election fail'd,
 When e'en the common cry did justice sound,
 And merit by the multitude was crown'd
 With David then was Israel's peace restor'd,
 Crowds mourn'd their error and obey'd their lord

whom he knew would be perfectly subservient to the ministry
 and the arbitrary measures of the king *Dr J W*

In a congratulatory poem, addressed to Sir William Prit-
 chard (the successor of Sir John Moor), published on a
 half sheet in 1682, the humble bard hurls his indignation,
 not without an allusion to Dryden's poem, against

'That long-ear'd rout, and their Achitophel,
 That think it sin to live and not rebel,
 Those pious elders, that Geneva rabble
 That hope, once more, to make old Paul's a stable' *T.*

KEY TO ABSALOM AND ACHITOPHEL

<i>Abdael</i>	GENERAL Monk, Duke of Albemarle
<i>Abethdin</i>	The name given, through this Poem, to a Lord Chancellor in general
<i>Absalom</i>	Duke of Monmouth
<i>Achitophel</i>	The Earl of Shaftesbury
<i>Adriel</i>	Earl of Mulgrave
<i>Iggag</i>	Sir Edmundbury Godfrey
<i>Amul</i>	Mr. Seymour, Speaker of the House of Commons
<i>Ami</i>	Sir Heneage Finch, Earl of Winchelsea, and Lord Chancellor
<i>Annabel</i>	Duchess of Monmouth
<i>Arod</i>	Sir William Waller
<i>Asaph</i>	A Character drawn by Tate for Dryden, in the second Part of this Poem
<i>Balaam</i>	Earl of Huntingdon
<i>Balak</i>	Barnet
<i>Barzillai</i>	Duke of Ormond
<i>Bathsheba</i>	Duchess of Portsmouth
<i>Benarrah</i>	General Sackville
<i>Ben Jochanan</i>	Rev Samuel Johnson
<i>Bezueliel</i>	Duke of Beaufort
<i>Caleb</i>	Lord Grey
<i>Corah</i>	Dr Oates
<i>David</i>	Charles II
<i>Doeg</i>	Elkanah Settle
<i>Egypt</i>	France
<i>Fluab</i>	Sir Henry Bennet, Earl of Arlington
<i>Ilthine Plot</i>	The Popish Plot
<i>Gath</i>	The Land of Exile, more particularly Brussels, where King Charles II long resided.
<i>Hebron</i>	Scotland
<i>Hebrew Priests</i>	The Church of England Clergy
<i>Helon</i>	Earl of Feversham
<i>Hushai</i>	Hyde, Earl of Rochester.

<i>Jebusites</i>	Papists
<i>Jerusalem</i>	London
<i>Jews</i>	English
<i>Jonas</i>	Sir William Jones
<i>Jordan</i>	Dover
<i>Jotham</i>	Marquis of Halifax
<i>Jothan</i>	Lord Dartmouth
<i>Ishbosheth</i>	Richard Cromwell.
<i>Israhel</i>	England
<i>Issachar</i>	Thomas Thynne, Esq
<i>Judas</i>	Mr Ferguson, a canting Teacher
<i>Ishbun</i>	Sir Robert Clayton
<i>Mephobosheth</i>	Pordage
<i>Michal</i>	Queen Catharine
<i>Nadab</i>	Lord Howard of Eschurch.
<i>Og</i>	Shadwell
<i>Phaleg</i>	Forbes
<i>Pharaoh</i>	King of France
<i>Rabsheka</i>	Sir Thomas Player.
<i>Sagan of Jerusalem</i>	Dr Compton, Bishop of London.
<i>Sanhedrim</i>	Parliament
<i>Saul</i>	Oliver Cromwell
<i>Shimei</i>	Sheriff Bethel
<i>Sheva</i>	Sir Roger L'Estrange
<i>Solymean Rout</i>	London Rebels
<i>Tyre</i>	Holland
<i>Uzza</i>	Jack Hall
<i>Zadoc</i>	Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury
<i>Zaken</i>	A Member of the House of Commons
<i>Zimri</i>	Villiers, Duke of Buckingham
<i>Ziloah</i>	Sir John Moor.

THE MEDAL.

A SATIRE AGAINST SEDITION

EPISTLE TO THE WHIGS

For to whom can I dedicate this poem, with so much justice as to you? 'Tis the representation of your own hero 'tis the picture drawn at length, which you admire and prize so much in little. None of your ornaments are wanting, neither the landscape of the Tower, nor the rising sun, nor the Anno Domini of your new sovereign's coronation. This must needs be a grateful undertaking to your whole party, especially to those who have not been so happy as to purchase the original. I hear the grave has made a good market of it: all his kings are bought up already, or the value of the remainder so enhanced, that many a poor Polisher, who would be glad to worship the image, is not able to go to the cost of him, but must be content to see him here. I must confess I am no great artist, but signpost painting will serve the turn to remember a friend by, especially when better is not to be had. Yet for your comfort the lineaments are true, and though he sat not five times to me, as he did to B, yet I have consulted history, as the Italian painters do, when they would draw a Nero, or a Caligula, though they have not seen the man, they can help their imagination by a statue of him, and find out the colouring from Suetonius and Tacitus. Truth is, you might have spared one side of your Medal: the head would be seen to more advantage if it were placed on a spike of the Tower, a little nearer to the sun, which would then break out to better purpose.

You tell us in your preface to the No-protestant Plot,*

* A folio pamphlet with this title, vindicating Lord Shaftesbury from being concerned in any plotting design against the king, was published in two parts, the first in 1681, the second in 1682. Wood says, that the general report was, that they were written by the earl himself, or that, at least, he found the materials, and his servant, who put it into the printer's hands, was committed to prison. D

that you shall be forced hereafter to leave off your modesty I suppose you mean that little which is left you, for it was worn to rags when you put out this Medal. Never was there practised such a piece of notorious impudence in the face of an established government. I believe when he is dead you will wear him in thumb rings, as the Turks did Scanderbeg, as if there were virtue in his bones to preserve you against monarchy. Yet all this while you pretend not only zeal for the public good, but a due veneration for the person of the king. But all men who can see an inch before them may easily detect those gross fallacies. That it is necessary for men in your circumstances to pretend both, is granted you, for without them there could be no ground to raise a faction. But I would ask you one civil question, what right has any man among you, or any association of men, (to come nearer to you), who, out of parliament, cannot be considered in a public capacity, to meet as you daily do in factious clubs, to vilify the government in your discourses, and to libel it in all your writings? Who made you judges in Israel? Or how is it consistent with your zeal to the public welfare to promote sedition? Does your definition of loyal, which is to serve the king according to the laws, allow you the license of traducing the executive power with which you own he is invested? You complain that his majesty has lost the love and confidence of his people, and by your very urging it, you endeavour what in you lies to make him lose them. All good subjects abhor the thought of arbitrary power, whether it be in one or many. If you were the patriots you would seem, you would not at this rate incense the multitude to assume it, for no sober man can fear it, either from the king's disposition, or his practice, or even where you would odiously lay it, from his ministers. Give us leave to enjoy the government and the benefit of laws under which we were born, and which we desire to transmit to our posterity. You are not the trustees of the public liberty, and if you have not right to petition in a crowd, much less have you to intermeddle in the management of affairs, or to arraign what you do not like, which in effect is every thing that is done by the king and council. Can you imagine that any reasonable man will believe you respect the person of his majesty, when 'tis apparent that your seditious pamphlets are stuffed with particular reflections on him? If you have the confidence to deny this, 'tis easy to be evinced from a thousand passages, which I only forbear to quote, because I desire they should

die, and be forgotten I have perused many of your papers, and to show you that I have, the third part of your No-protestant Plot* is much of it stolen from your dead author's pamphlet, called the Growth of Popery, as manifestly as Milton's Defence of the English People is from Buchanan De jure regni apud Scotos, or your first Covenant and new Association from the holy league of the French Guisards. Any one who reads Davila may trace your practices all along. There were the same pretences for reformation and loyalty, the same aspersions of the king, and the same grounds of a rebellion. I know not whether you will take the historian's word, who says it was reported, that Poltrot, a Hugonot, murdered Francis, Duke of Guise, by the instigations of Theodore Beza, or that it was a Hugonot minister, otherwise called a Presbyterian, (for our church abhors so devilish a tenet) who first writ a treatise of the lawfulness of deposing and murdering kings of a different persuasion in religion, but I am able to prove, from the doctrine of Calvin, and principles of Buchanan, that they set the people above the magistrate, which, if I mistake not, is your own fundamental, and which carries your loyalty no farther than your liking. When a vote of the house of commons goes on your side, you are as ready to observe it as if it were passed into a law, but when you are pinched with any former, and yet unrepealed act of parliament, you declare that in some cases you will not be obliged by it. The passage is in the same third part of the No-protestant Plot, and is too plain to be denied. The late copy of your intended association, you neither wholly justify nor condemn, but as the papists, when they are unopposed, fly out into all the pageantries of worship, but in times of war, when they are hard pressed by arguments, he close intrenched behind the council of Trent.

* The third part, printed in quarto, was supposed to be written by Ferguson, under my lord's eye. It reflects on the proceedings against him in the points of high treason, whereof he stood accused, and strives to depreciate the characters of the witnesses, by painting them in the most odious colours. The Growth of Popery was written by Mr. Marvel, who published it a little before his death, which happened in 1678. A second part of it was written by Mr. Ferguson above mentioned, for which, and other seditious practices, his body was demanded of the states of Holland, he being then at Brill, but refused, though Sir Thomas Armstrong had been given up by them a little before. This is the same man who was concerned in the Rye-house Plot, and it is remarkable, that when the secretary of state was giving out orders for the seizing the rest of the conspirators, he privately bade the messenger to let Ferguson escape. D.

so now, when your affairs are in a low condition, you dare not pretend that to be a legal combination, but whensoever you are afloat, I doubt not but it will be maintained and justified to purpose. For indeed there is nothing to defend it but the sword, 'tis the proper time to say any thing when men have all things in their power.

In the mean time, you would fain be nibbling at a parallel betwixt this association,* and that in the time of Queen Elizabeth. But there is thus small difference betwixt them, that the ends of the one are directly opposite to the other—one with the Queen's approbation and conjunction, as head of it, the other without either the consent or knowledge of the king, against whose authority it is manifestly designed. Therefore you do well to have recourse to your last evasion,† that it was contrived by your enemies, and shuffled into the papers that were seized, which yet you see the nation is not so easy to believe as your own jury, but the matter is not difficult, to find twelve men in Newgate who would acquit a malefactor.

I have one only favour to desire of you at parting, that when you think of answering this poem, you would employ the same pens against it, who have combated with so much success against Absalom and Achitophel, for then you may assure yourselves of a clear victory, without the least reply. Rail at me abundantly, and, not to break a custom, do it without wit: by this method you will gain a considerable point, which is, wholly to waive the answer of my arguments. Never own the bottom of your principles, for fear they should be treason. Fall severely on the miscarriages of government, for if scandal be not allowed, you are no free-born subjects. If God has not blessed you with the talent of rhyming, make use of my poor stock and welcome: let your verses run upon my feet: and for the utmost refuge of notorious blockheads, reduced to the last extremity of sense, turn my own lines upon me, and in utter despair of your own satire, make me satirize myself. Some of you have been driven to this bay.

* When England, in the sixteenth century, was supposed in danger from the designs of Spain, the principal people, with the Queen at their head, entered into an association for the defence of their country, and of the Protestant religion, against popery, invasion, and innovation. *D*

† The friends of the Earl of Shaftesbury insinuated every where, that the draught of that association, which was said to be found among his papers, was put there by the person who seized them, to advance the credit of the Tories, and give greater weight to the court charge. *D*

already, but, above all the rest, commend me to the nonconformist parson, who writ the Whip and Key. I am afraid it is not read so much as the piece deserves, because the bookseller is every week crying help at the end of his Gazette, to get it off. You see I am charitable enough to do him a kindness, that it may be published as well as printed, and that so much skill in Hebrew derivations may not lie for waste paper in the shop. Yet I half suspect he went no further for his learning, than the index of Hebrew names and etymologies, which is printed at the end of some English Bibles. It Achitophel signify the brother of a fool, the author of that poem will pass with his readers for the next of kin. And perhaps it is the relation that makes the kindness. Whatever the verses are, buy them up, I beseech you, out of pity, for I hear the conventicle is shut up, and the brother of Achitophel out of service.

Now footmen, you know, have the generosity to make a purse for a member of their society, who has had his livery pulled over his ears, and even Protestant socks are bought up among you, out of veneration to the name. A dissenter in poetry from sense and English will make as good a Protestant rhymester, as a dissenter from the Church of England a Protestant parson. Besides, if you encourage a young beginner, who knows but he may elevate his style a little above the vulgar epithets of profane and saucy Jack, and atheistical scribbler, with which he treats me, when the fit of enthusiasm is strong upon him, by which well mannered and charitable expressions I was certain of his sect before I knew his name. What would you have more of a man? He has damned me in your cause from Genesis to the Revelations, and has half the texts of both the Testaments against me, if you will be so civil to yourselves as to take him for your interpreter, and not to take them for Irish witnesses. After all, perhaps you will tell me, that you retained him only for the opening of your cause, and that your main lawyer is yet behind. Now if it so happen he meet with no more reply than his predecessor, you may either conclude that I trust to the goodness of my cause, or fear my adversary, or disdain him, or what you please, for the short on't is, 'tis indifferent to your humble servant, whatever your party says or thinks of him.

THE MEDAL

OF all our antic sights and pageantry,
 Which English idiots run in crowds to see,
 The Polish Medal bears the prize alone
 A monster, more the favourite of the town
 Than either fairs or theatres have shown 5
 Never did art so well with nature strive
 Nor ever idol seem'd so much alive
 So like the man, so golden to the sight,
 So base within, so counterfeit and light
 One side is fill'd with title and with face, 10
 And, lest the king should want a regal place,
 On the reverse, a tower the town surveys,
 O'er which our mounting sun his beams displays
 The word, pronounc'd aloud by shrieval voice,
Lætatur, which, in Polish, is *rejoice* 15
 The day, month, year, to the great act are join'd
 And a new canting holiday design'd
 Five days he sat for every cast and look,
 Four more than God to finish Adam took
 But who can tell what essence angels are, 20
 Or how long Heaven was making Lucifer?
 Oh, could the style that copied every grace,
 And plough'd such furrows for a eunuch face,
 Could it have form'd his ever-changing will,
 The various piece had tir'd the graver's skill! 25

A martial hero fust, with early care,
Blown, like a pigmy by the winds, to war
A beardless chief, a rebel, e'er a man
So young his hatred to his prince began
Next this, (how wildly will ambition steer!) 30
A vermin wriggling in the Usurper's ear
Bartering his venal wit for sums of gold,
He cast himself into the saint-like mould, [gain,
Groan'd, sigh'd, and pray'd, while godliness was
The loudest bagpipe of the squeaking tram 35
But, as 'tis hard to cheat a juggler's eyes,
His open lewdness he could ne'er disguise
There split the saint for hypocritic zeal
Allows no sins but those it can conceal
Whoring to scandal gives too large a scope 40
Saints must not trade, but they may interlope
The ungodly principle was all the same,
But a gross cheat betrays his partner's game
Besides their pace was formal, grave, and slack,
His nimble wit outran the heavy pack 45
Yet still he found his fortune at a stay,
Whole droves of blockheads choking up his way,
They took, but not rewarded, his advice,
Villain and wit exact a double price
Power was his aim but, thrown from that pretence,
The wretch turn'd loyal in his own defence,
And malice reconcil'd him to his prince
Him, in the anguish of his soul he serv'd,
Rewarded faster still than he deserv'd,
Behold him now exalted into trust; 55
His counsel's oft convenient, seldom just.

E'en in the most sincere advice he gave,
He had a grudging still to be a knave.
The frauds he learn'd in his fanatic years
Made him uneasy in his lawful gears 60
At best as little honest as he could,
And, like white witches, mischievously good
To his first bias longingly he leans,
And rather would be great by wicked means
Thus fram'd for ill, he loos'd our triple hold, 65
Advice unsafe, precipitous, and bold
From hence those tears ! that illum of our woe !
Who helps a powerful friend, forearms a foe
What wonder if the waves prevail so far,
When he cut down the banks that made the bay ?
Seas follow but then nature to invade,
But he by art our native strength betray'd
So Samson to his foe his force confest,
And to be shorn lay slumbering on her breast
But when this fatal counsel, found too late, 75
Expos'd its author to the public hate,
When his just sovereign, by no impious way,
Could be seduc'd to arbitrary sway,
Forsaken of that hope he shifts the sail,
Drives down the current with a popular gale,
And shows the fiend confess'd without a veil
He preaches to the crowd, that power is lent,
But not convey'd to kingly government,
That claims successive bear no binding force,
That coronation oaths are things of course, 85
Maintains the multitude can never err,

And sets the people in the papal chair
The reason's obvious, interest never lies,
The most have still their interest in their eyes,
The power is always theirs, and power is ever wise
Almighty crowd, thou shortenest all dispute,
Power is thy essence, wit thy attribute¹
Nor faith nor reason make thee at a stay, [way¹
Thou leap'st o'er all eternal truths in thy pindanic
Athens no doubt did righteously decide, 95
When Phocion and when Socrates were tried,
As righteously they did those dooms repent,
Still they were wise whatever way they went
Crowds err not, though to both extremes they run,
To kill the father and recall the son 100
Somethink the fools were most as times went then,
But now the world's o'erstock'd with prudent men
The common cry is e'en religion's test,
The Turk's is at Constantinople best,
Idols in India, Popery at Rome, 105
And our own worship only true at home
And true, but for the time 'tis hard to know
How long we please it shall continue so
This side to-day, and that to-morrow burns,
So all are God-a'mighties in their turns 110
A tempting doctrine, plausible and new,
What fools our fathers were, if this be true¹
Who to destroy the seeds of civil war,
Inherent right in monarchs did declare,
And, that a lawful power might never cease, 115
Secur'd succession to secure our peace.

Thus property and sovereign sway, at las ,
In equal balances were justly cast
But this new Jehu spurs the hot mouth'd horse
Instructs the beast to know his native force , 120
To take the bit between his teeth, and fly
To the next headlong steep of anarchy
Too happy England, if our good we knew,
Would we possess the freedom we pursue '
The lavish government can give no more 125
Yet we repine, and plenty makes us poor
God tried us once, our rebel fathers fought,
He glutted them with all the power they sought
Till master'd by their own usurping brave,
The free born subject sunk into a slave 130
We loath our manna, and we long for quails ,
Ah, what is man when his own wish prevails .
How rash, how swift to plunge himself in ill ,
Proud of his power, and boundless in his will '
That kings can do no wrong we must believe ,
None can they do, and must they all receive ?
Help, Heaven ' or sadly we shall see an hour,
When neither wrong nor right are in their power '
Already they have lost their best defence,
The benefit of laws which they dispense 140
No justice to their righteous cause allow'd ;
But baffled by an arbitrary crowd
And medals grav'd their conquest to record,
The stamp and coin of their adopted lord
The man who laugh'd but once, to see an ass
Mumbling to make the cross-grain'd thistles pass,

Might laugh again to see a jury chaw
 The prickles of unpalatable law
 The witnesses that, leech-like, liv'd on blood,
 Sucking for them were med'cinally good , 100
 But when they fasten'd on their fester'd sore,
 Then justice and religion they forswore ;
 Their maiden oaths debauch'd into a whore
 Thus men are rais'd by factions, and decied ,
 And rogue and saint distinguish'd by their side
 They lack e'en scripture to confess their cause,
 And plead a call to preach in spite of laws
 But that's no news to the poor injur'd page,
 It has been us'd as ill in every age
 And is constrain'd with patience all to take, 160
 For what defence can Greek and Hebrew make ?
 Happy who can this talking trumpet seize ,
 They make it speak whatever sense they please ,
 'Twas fram'd at first our oracle to inquire ,
 But since our sects in prophecy grow higher ,
 The text inspires not them, but they the text inspire
 London, thou great emporium of our isle,
 O thou too bounteous, thou too fruitful Nile !
 How shall I praise or curse to thy desert ?
 Or separate thy sound from thy corrupted part ?
 I call'd thee Nile , the parallel will stand
 Thy tides of wealth o'erflow the fatten'd land ,
 Yet monsters from thy large increase we find,
 Engender'd on the slime thou leav'st behind
 Sedition has not wholly seiz'd on thee, 172
 Thy nobler parts are from infection free

Of Israel's tribes thou hast a numerous band,
But still the Canaanite is in the land
Thy military chiefs are brave and true,
Nor are thy disenchanted buighers few 180
The head is loyal which thy heart commands,
But what's a head with two such gouty hands?
The wise and wealthy love the surest way,
And are content to thrive and to obey
But wisdom is to sloth too great a slave, 185
None are so busy as the fool and knave
Those let me curse, what vengeance will they urge,
Whose ordures neither plague nor fire can purge?
Nor sharp experience can to duty bring,
Nor angry heaven, nor a forgiving king! 190
In gospel-phraise then chapmen they betray,
Their shops are dens, the buyer is their prey—
The knack of trades is living on the spoil,
They boast e'en when each other they beguile
Customs to steal is such a trivial thing, 195
That 'tis their charter to defraud their king
All hands unite of every jarring sect,
They cheat the country first, and then infect.
They for God's cause then monarchs dare dethrone,
And they'll be sure to make his cause their own
Whether the plotting Jesuit laid the plan
Of murdering kings, or the French Puritan,
Our sacrilegious sects their guides outgo,
And kings and kingly power would murder too
What means their traitorous combination less,
Too plain to evade, too shameful to confess!

But treason is not own'd when 'tis descried
Successful crimes alone are justified
The men, who no conspiracy would find,
Who doubts, but had it taken, they had join'd
Join'd in a mutual covenant of defence,
At first without, at last against their prince ?
If sovereign right by sovereign power they scan
The same bold maxim holds in God and man
God were not safe, his thunder could they shun,
He should be forc'd to crown another son
Thus when the heir was from the vineyard thrown,
The rich possession was the murderers' own
In vain to sophistry they have recourse
By proving theirs no plot, they prove 'tis worse,
Unmask'd rebellion, and audacious force
Which though not actual, yet all eyes may see
'Tis working in the immediate power to be,
For from pretended grievances they rise,
First to dislike, and after to despise 225
Then Cyclop-like in human flesh to deal,
Chop up a minister at every meal
Perhaps not wholly to melt down the king,
But clip his regal rights within the ring.
From thence to assume the power of peace and war,
And ease him by degrees of public care
Yet to consult his dignity and fame,
He should have leave to exercise the name ;
And hold the cards while commons play'd the game.
For what can power give more than food and drink,
To live at ease, and not be bound to think ?

These are the cooler methods of their crime,
 But their hot zealots think 'tis loss of time,
 On utmost bounds of loyalty they stand,
 And grin and whet like a Croatian band, 240
 That waits impatient for the last command
 Thus outlaws open villany maintain,
 They steal not, but in squadions scour the plain,
 And if their power the passengers subdue,
 The most have right, the wrong is in the few 245
 Such impious axioms foolishly they show,
 For in some soils republics will not grow
 Our temperate isle will no extremes sustain
 Of popular sway or arbitrary reign,
 But slides between them both into the best, 250
 Secure in freedom, in a monarch blest
 And though the climate, vex'd with various winds,
 Works through our yielding bodies on our minds
 The wholesome tempest purges what it breeds,
 To recommend the calmness that succeeds 255

But thou, the pander of the people's hearts,
 O crooked soul, and serpentine in arts,
 Whose blandishments a loyal land have whor'd,
 And broke the bonds she plighted to her lord,
 What curses on thy blasted name will fall ' 260
 Which age to age their legacy shall call, [all
 For all must curse the woes that must descend on
 Religion thou hast none, thy Mercury
 Has pass'd thro' every sect, or theirs thro' thee
 But what thou givest, that venom still remains,
 And the pox'd nation feels thee in their brains.

What else inspires the tongues and swells the breasts
 Of all thy bellowing renegado priests,
 That preach up thee for God, dispense thy laws,
 And with thy stum ferment their fainting cause?
 Fresh fumes of madness raise, and toil and sweat
 To make the formidable cripple great [power
 Yet should thy crimes succeed, should lawless
 Compass those ends thy greedy hopes devour,
 Thy canting friends thy mortal foes would be,
 Thy God and thens will never long agree,
 For thine (if thou hast any) must be one
 That lets the world and human-kind alone
 A jolly god, that passes hours too well
 To promise heaven, or threaten us with hell 280
 That unconcern'd can at rebellion sit,
 And wink at crimes he did himself commit
 A tyrant thens, the heaven their priesthood paints
 A conventicle of gloomy sullen saints,
 A heaven like Bedlam, slovenly and sad, 285
 Foredoom'd for souls, with false religion mad

Without a vision poets can foreshow
 What all but fools by common sense may know.
 If true succession from our isle should fail,
 And crowds profane with impious aims prevail,
 Not thou, nor those thy factious arts engage,
 Shall reap that harvest of rebellious rage,
 With which thou flatterest thy decrepid age
 The swelling poison of the several sects,
 Which, wanting vent, the nation's health infects
 Shall bust its bag, and, fighting out their way

The various venoms on each other prey.
 The presbyter, puff'd up with spiritual pride,
 Shall on the necks of the lewd nobles ride
 His brethren damn, the civil power defy 300
 And parcel out republic piety
 But short shall be his reign his rigid yoke
 And tyrant power will puny sects provoke,
 And frogs and toads, and all the tadpole train,
 Will croak to heaven for help from this devouring
 crane

The cut-throat sword and clamorous gown shall jar,
 In sharing their ill-gotten spoils of war
 Chiefs shall be grudg'd the part which they pretend,
 Lords envy lords, and friends with every friend
 About their impious merit shall contend 310
 The sully commons shall respect deny,
 And jostle peerage out with property
 Their general either shall his trust betray,
 And force the crowd to arbitrary sway,
 Or they, suspecting his ambitious aim, 315
 In hate of kings shall cast anew the flame,
 And thrust out Collatine that bore their name

Thus inborn broils the factions would engage,
 Or wars of exil'd heirs, or foreign rage,
 Till halting vengeance overtook our age 320
 And our wild labours wearied into rest,
 Reclm'd us on a rightful monarch's breast.

————— Pudet hæc opprobria, vobis
 Et dici potuisse, et non potuisse refelli

RELIGIO LAICI,
OR, A LAYMAN'S FAITH.

THE PREFACE

A BOOK with so bold a title, and a name prefixed from which the handling of so serious a subject would not be expected, may reasonably oblige the author to say somewhat in defence, both of himself and of his undertaking. In the first place, if it be objected to me that being a layman, I ought not to have concerned myself with speculations, which belong to the province of divinity, I could answer, that perhaps laymen, with equal advantages of parts and knowledge, are not the most incompetent judges of sacred things, but in the due sense of my own weakness and want of learning I plead not this, I pretend not to make myself a judge of faith in others, but only to make a confession of my own. I lay no unhallowed hand upon the ark, but wait on it with the reverence that becomes me at a distance. In the next place I will ingenuously confess, that the helps I have used in this small treatise were many, of them taken from the works of our own reverend divines of the Church of England, so that the weapons with which I combat irreligion are already consecrated, though I suppose they may be taken down as lawfully as the sword of Goliath was by David, when they are to be employed for the common cause against the enemies of piety. I intend not by this to entitle them to any of my errors, which yet, I hope, are only those of charity to mankind, and such as my own charity has caused me to commit, that of others may more easily excuse. Being naturally inclined to scepticism in philosophy, I have no reason to impose my opinions in a subject which is above it, but whatever they are, I submit them with all reverence to my mother Church, accounting them no further mine, than as they are authorised, or at least

uncondemned by her And, indeed, to secure myself on this side, I have used the necessary precaution of showing this paper before it was published to a judicious and learned friend, a man indefatigably zealous in the service of the Church and State, and whose writings have highly deserved of both He was pleased to approve the body of the discourse, and I hope he is more my friend than to do it out of complaisance it is true he had too good a taste to like it all, and amongst some other faults recommended to my second view, what I have written perhaps too boldly on St Athanasius, which he advised me wholly to omit I am sensible enough that I had done more prudently to have followed his opinion but then I could not have satisfied myself that I had done honestly not to have written what was my own It has always been my thought, that heathens who never did, nor without miracle could, hear of the name of Christ, were yet in a possibility of salvation Neither will it enter easily into my belief, that before the coming of our Saviour, the whole world, excepting only the Jewish nation, should lie under the inevitable necessity of everlasting punishment, for want of that revelation, which was confined to so small a spot of ground as that of Palestine Among the sons of Noah we read of one only who was accursed, and if a blessing—the ripeness of time was reserved for Japhet (of whose progeny we are) it seems unaccountable to me, why so many generations of the same offspring, as preceded our Saviour in the flesh, should be all involved in one common condemnation, and yet that their posterity should be entitled to the hopes of salvation as if a bill of exclusion had passed only on the fathers, which debarred not the sons from their succession. Or that so many ages had been delivered over to hell, and so many reserved for heaven, and that the devil had the first choice, and God the next Truly I am apt to think, that the revealed religion which was taught by Noah to all his sons might continue for some ages in the whole posterity. That afterwards it was included wholly in the family of Sem is manifest, but when the progenies of Cham and Japhet swarmed into colonies, and those colonies were subdivided into many others, in process of time their descendants lost by little and little the primitive and purer rites of divine worship, retaining only the notion of one deity, to which succeeding generations added others for men took their degrees in those ages from conquerors to gods Revelation being thus eclipsed to almost all mankind, the light of nature as the next in dignity was substituted and that is it which St.

Paul concludes to be the rule of the heathens, and by which they are hereafter to be judged. If my supposition be true, then the consequence which I have assumed in my poem may be also true, namely, that Deism, or the principles of natural worship, are only the faint remnants or dying flames of revealed religion in the posterity of Noah: and that our modern philosophers, nay, and some of our philosophising divines, have too much exalted the faculties of our souls, when they have maintained that by their force, mankind has been able to find out that there is one supreme agent or intellectual being which we call God: that praise and prayer are his due worship, and the rest of those deducements, which I am confident are the remote effects of revelation, and unattainable by our discourse, I mean as simply considered, and without the benefit of divine illumination. So that we have not lifted up ourselves to God, by the weak pinions of our reason, but he has been pleased to descend to us, and what Socrates said of him, what Plato writ, and the rest of the heathen philosophers of several nations, is all no more than the twilight of revelation, after the sun of it was set in the race of Noah. That there is something above us, some principle of motion, our reason can apprehend, though it cannot discover what it is by its own virtue. And indeed 'tis very improbable, that we, who by the strength of our faculties cannot enter into the knowledge of any Being, not so much as of our own, should be able to find out by them, that supreme nature, which we cannot otherwise define than by saying it is infinite, as if infinite were definable, or infinity a subject for our narrow understanding. They who would prove religion by reason, do but weaken the cause which they endeavour to support, it is to take away the pillars from our faith, and to prop it only with a twig, it is to design a tower like that of Babel, which if it were possible, as it is not, to reach heaven, would come to nothing by the confusion of the workmen. For every man is building a several way, impotently conceited of his own model and his own materials: reason is always striving, and always at a loss, and of necessity it must so come to pass, while it is exercised about that which is not its own proper object. Let us be content at last to know God by his own methods, at least, so much of him as he is pleased to reveal to us in the sacred Scriptures, to apprehend them to be the word of God is all our reason has to do, for all beyond it is the work of faith, which is the seal of heaven impressed upon our human understanding.

And now for what concerns the holy bishop Athanasius,

the preface of whose creed seems inconsistent with my opinion, which is, that heathens may possibly be saved in the first place I desire it may be considered that it is the preface only, not the creed itself, which, till I am better informed, is of too hard a digestion for my charity. 'Tis not that I am ignorant how many several texts of Scripture seemingly support that cause, but neither am I ignorant how all those texts may receive a kinder, and more mollified interpretation. Every man who is read in Church history knows that belief was drawn up after a long contestation with Arius, concerning the divinity of our blessed Saviour, and his being one substance with the Father and that thus compiled it was sent abroad among the Christian Churches, as a kind of test, which whosoever took was looked on as an orthodox believer. It is manifest from hence, that the heathen part of the empire was not concerned in it, for its business was not to distinguish betwixt Pagans and Christians, but betwixt Heretics and true Believers. This, well considered, takes off the heavy weight of censure, which I would willingly avoid from so venerable a man, for if this proportion, 'whosoever will be saved' be restrained only to those to whom it was intended, and for whom it was composed, I mean the Christians, then the anathema reaches not the Heathens, who had never heard of Christ, and were nothing interested in that dispute. After all I am far from blaming even that prefatory addition to the creed, and as far from cavilling at the continuation of it in the liturgy of the Church, where on the days appointed it is publicly read for I suppose there is the same reason for it now, in opposition to the Socinians, as there was then against the Arians the one being a Heresy, which seems to have been refined out of the other, and with how much more plausibility of reason it combats our religion, with so much more caution to be avoided, and therefore the prudence of our Church is to be commended, which has interposed her authority for the recommendation of this creed. Yet to such as are grounded in the true belief, those explanatory creeds, the Nicene and this of Athanasius, might perhaps be spared, for what is supernatural will always be a mystery in spite of exposition, and for my own part, the plain Apostles' creed is most suitable to my weak understanding, as the simplest diet is the most easy of digestion.

I have dwelt longer on this subject than I intended, and longer than perhaps I ought, for having laid down, as my foundation, that the Scripture is a rule, that in all things needful to salvation it is clear, sufficient, and ordained by

God Almighty for that purpose, I have left myself no right to interpret obscure places, such as concern the possibility of eternal happiness to Heathens, because whatsoever is obscure is concluded not necessary to be known.

But, by asserting the Scripture to be the canon of our faith, I have unavoidably created to myself two sorts of enemies: the Papists indeed, more directly, because they have kept the Scripture from us what they could, and have reserved to themselves a right of interpreting what they have delivered under the pretence of infallibility; and the Fanatics more collaterally, because they have assumed what amounts to an infallibility in the private spirit and have detorted those texts of Scripture which are not necessary to salvation, to the dangerous uses of sedition, disturbance, and destruction of the civil government. To begin with the Papists, and to speak freely, I think them the less dangerous, at least in appearance, to our present state, for not only the penal laws are in force against them, and their number is contemptible, but also their peerage and commons are excluded from parliament, and consequently those laws in no probability of being repealed. A general and uninterrupted plot of their clergy, ever since the Reformation, I suppose all Protestants believe, for it is not reasonable to think but that so many of their orders, as were ousted from their fat possessions, would endeavour a repentance against those whom they account heretics. As for the late design, Mr Coleman's letters, for ought I know, are the best evidence and what they discover, without wire drawing their sense, or malicious glosses, all men of reason conclude credible. If there be any thing more than this required of me, I must believe it as well as I am able, in spite of the witnesses, and out of a decent conformity to the votes of parliament, for I suppose the Fanatics will not allow the private spirit in this case. Here the infallibility is at least in one part of the government, and our understandings as well as our wills are misrepresented. But to return to the Roman Catholics, how can we be secure from the practice of Jesuitical Papists in that religion? For not two or three of that order, as some of them would impose upon us, but almost the whole body of them are of opinion, that their infallible master has a right over kings, not only in spirituals but temporals. Not to name Mariana, Bellarmine, Emanuel Sa, Molina, Santarel, Simancha, and at least twenty others of foreign countries, we can produce of our own nation, Campian, and Doleman or Parsons, besides many are named whom I have not read, who all of them attest this

trine, that the Pope can depose and give away the right of any sovereign prince, si vel paulum deflexerit, if he shall never so little warp, but if he once comes to be excommunicated, then the bond of obedience is taken off from subjects, and they may and ought to drive him like another Nebuchadnezzar, ex hominum Christianorum dominatu, from exercising dominion over Christians, and to this they are bound by virtue of divine precept, and by all the ties of conscience under no less penalty than damnation. If they answer me, as a learned priest has lately written, that this doctrine of the Jesuits is not de fide, and that consequently they are not obliged by it they must pardon me, if I think they have said nothing to the purpose, or it is a maxim in their church, where points of faith are not decided, and that doctors are of contrary opinions, they may follow which part they please, but more safely the most received and most authorised. And their champion Bellarmine has told the world, in his apology, that the King of England is a vassal to the Pope, ratione directi Domini, and that he holds in villainage of his Roman landlord. Which is no new claim put in for England. Our chronicles are his authentic witnesses, that King John was deposed by the same plea, and Philip Augustus admitted tenant. And which makes the more for Bellarmine, the French king was again ejected when our king submitted to the Church, and the crown received under the sordid condition of a vassalage.

It is not sufficient for the more moderate and well meaning Papists, of which I doubt not there are many, to produce the evidences of their loyalty to the late king, and to declare their innocency in this plot. I will grant their behaviour in the first, to have been as loyal and as brave as they desire, and will be willing to hold them excused as to the second, I mean when it comes to my turn, and after my betters, for it is a madness to be sober alone, while the nation continues drunk. but that saying of their father Cres is still running in my head, that they may be dispensed with in their obedience to a heretic prince, while the necessity of the times shall oblige them to it. for that, as another of them tells us, is only the effect of Christian prudence, but when once they shall get power to shake him off, a heretic is no lawful king, and consequently to rise against him is no rebellion. I should be glad, therefore, that they would follow the advice which was charitably given them by a reverend prelate of our Church, namely, that they would join in a public act of disowning and detesting those Jesuitic principles, and subscribe to all doctrines which deny the

Pope's authority of deposing kings, and releasing subjects from their oath of allegiance to which I should think they might easily be induced, if it be true that this present Pope has condemned the doctrine of king killing, a thesis of the Jesuits, amongst others, *ex cathedra*, as they call it, in open consistory

Leaving them therefore in so fair a way, if they please themselves, of satisfying all reasonable men of their sincerity and good meaning to the government, I shall make bold to consider that other extreme of our religion, I mean the Fanatics, or Schismatics, of the English church. Since the Bible has been translated into our tongue, they have used it so, as if their business was not to be saved but to be damned by its contents. If we consider only them, better had it been for the English nation, that it had still remained in the original Greek and Hebrew, or at least in the honest Latin of St Jerome, than that several texts in it should have been prevaricated to the destruction of that government, which put it into so ungrateful hands

How many heresies the first translation of Tindal produced in few years, let my Lord Herbert's history of Henry the Eighth inform you, insomuch, that for the gross errors in it - and the great mischiefs it occasioned, a sentence passed on the first edition of the Bible, too shameful almost to be repeated. After the short reign of Edward the Sixth, who had continued to carry on the Reformation on other principles than it was begun, every one knows that not only the chief promoters of that work, but many others, whose consciences would not dispense with popery, were forced, for fear of persecution, to change climates from whence returning at the beginning of queen Elizabeth's reign, many of them who had been in France, and at Geneva, brought back the rigid opinions and imperious discipline of Calvin, to graft upon our Reformation. Which, though they cunningly concealed at first, as well knowing how nauseously that drug would go down in a lawful monarchy, which was prescribed for a rebellious commonwealth, yet they always kept it in reserve, and were never wanting to themselves either in court or parliament, when either they had any prospect of a numerous party of fanatic members of the one, or the encouragement of any favourite in the other, whose covetousness was gaping at the patrimony of the church. They who will consult the works of our venerable Hooker, or the account of his life, or more particularly the letter written to him on this subject, by George Cranmer, may see by what gradations

they proceeded, from the dislike of cap and surplice, the very next step was admonitions to the parliament against the whole government ecclesiastical then came out volumes in English and Latin in defence of their tenets and immediately practices were set on foot to erect their discipline without authority Those not succeeding, satire and railing was the next and Martin Mar-prelate, the marvel of those times, was the first presbyterian scribbler, who sanctified libels and scurrility to the use of the good old cause Which was done, says my author, upon this account, that their serious treatises having been fully answered and refuted, they might compass by railing what they had lost by reasoning, and, when their cause was sunk in court and parliament, they might at least hedge in a stake amongst the rabble for to their ignorance all things are wit which are abusive, but if Church and State were made the theme, then the doctoral degree of wit was to be taken at Billingsgate even the most saintlike of the party, though they durst not excuse this contempt and vilifying of the government, yet were pleased, and ginned at it with a pious smile, and called it a judgment of God against the hierarchy Thus sectaries, we may see, were born with teeth, foul mouthed and scurrilous from their infancy, and if spiritual pride, venom, violence, contempt of superiors, and slander, had been the marks of orthodox belief, the presbytery and the rest of our schismatics, which are their spawn, were always the most visible church in the Christian world

It is true, the government was too strong at that time for a rebellion, but to show what proficiency they had made in Calvin's school, even then their mouths watered at it for two of their gifted brotherhood, Hacket and Coppinger, as the story tells us, got up into a pease cart, and harangued the people, to dispose them to an insurrection, and to establish their discipline by force so that however it comes about, that now they celebrate Queen Elizabeth's birth night, as that of their saint and patroness, yet then they were for doing the work of the Lord by arms against her, and in all probability they wanted but a fanatic lord mayor and two sheriffs of their party, to have compassed it

Our venerable Hooker, after many admonitions which he had given them, towards the end of his preface, breaks out into this prophetic speech 'There is in every one of these considerations most just cause to fear, lest our hastiness to embrace a thing of so perilous consequence,' (meaning the presbyterian discipline), 'should cause posterity to feel those

evils, which as yet are more easy for us to prevent, than they would be for them to remedy.

How fatally this Cassandra has foretold we know too well by sad experience the seeds were sown in the time of Queen Elizabeth, the bloody harvest ripened in the reign of King Charles the Martyr and because all the sheaves could not be carried off without shedding some of the loose grains, another crop is too like to follow, nay, I fear it is unavoidable if the conventicles be permitted still to scatter.

A man may be suffered to quote an adversary to our religion, when he speaks truth and it is the observation of Maimbourg, in his History of Calvinism, that wherever that discipline was planted and embraced, rebellion, civil war, and misery, attended it. And how indeed should it happen otherwise? Reformation of Church and State has always been the ground of our divisions in England. While we were Papists, our holy father rid us, by pretending authority out of the Scriptures to depose princes, when we shook off his authority, the sectaries furnished themselves with the same weapons, and out of the same magazine, the Bible, so that the Scriptures, which are in themselves the greatest security of governors, as commanding express obedience to them, are now turned to their destruction, and never since the Reformation has there wanted a text of their interpreting to authorise a rebel. And it is to be noted by the way, that the doctrines of king killing and deposing, which have been taken up only by the worst party of the Papists, the most frontless flatterers of the Pope's authority, have been espoused, defended, and are still maintained by the whole body of Nonconformists and republicans. It is but dubbing themselves the people of God, which it is the interest of their preachers to tell them they are, and their own interest to believe, and after that, they cannot dip into the Bible, but one text or another will turn up for their purpose if they are under persecution, as they call it, then that is a mark of their election, if they flourish, then God works miracles for their deliverance, and ~~the~~ saints are to possess the earth.

They may think themselves to be too roughly handled in this paper, but I, who know best how far I could have gone on this subject, must be bold to tell them they are spared though at the same time I am not ignorant that they interpret the mildness of a writer to them, as they do the mercy of the government, in the one they think it fear, and conclude it weakness in the other. The best way for them to confute me is, as I before advised the Papists, to disclaim

their principles and renounce their practices. We shall all be glad to think them true Englishmen when they obey the king, and true Protestants when they conform to the Church discipline.

It remains that I acquaint the reader that these verses were written for an ingenious young gentleman, my friend, upon his translation of *The Critical History of the Old Testament*, composed by the learned father Simon. The verses therefore are addressed to the translator of that work, and the style of them is, what it ought to be, epistolary.

If any one be so lamentable a critic as to require the smoothness, the numbers, and the turn of heroic poetry in this, I must tell him, that if he has not read Horace, I have died him, and hope the style of his epistles is not ill imi-

here. The expressions of a poem designed purely for instruction ought to be plain and natural, and yet majestic, for here the poet is presumed to be a kind of lawgiver, and those three qualities which I have named are proper to the legislative style. The florid, elevated, and figurative way is for the passions, for love and hatred, fear and anger are begotten in the soul, by showing their objects out of their true proportion, either greater than the life or less, but instruction is to be given by showing them what they naturally are. A man is to be cheated into passion, but to be reasoned into truth.

RELIGIO LAICI.

DIM as the borrow'd beams of moon and stars
 To lonely, weary, wandering travellers,
 Is Reason to the soul and as on high,
 Those rolling fires discover but the sky,
 Not light us here, so Reason's glimmering ray
 Was lent, not to assure our doubtful way,
 But guide us upward to a better day
 And as those nightly tapers disappear,
 When day's bright lord ascends our hemisphere,
 So pale grows Reason at Religion's sight, 10
 So dies, and so dissolves in supernatural light
 Some few, whose lamp shone brighter, have been
 From cause to cause, to nature's secret head, [led
 And found that one first principle must be
 But what, or who, that universal He ; 15
 Whether some soul encompassing this ball,
 Unmade, unmov'd, yet making, moving all,
 Or various atoms' interfering dance
 Leap'd into form, the noble work of chance,
 Or this great all was from eternity, . 20
 Not e'en the Stagnite himself could see,
 And Epicurus guess'd as well as he
 As blindly grop'd they for a future state,
 As rashly judg'd of providence and fate.

But least of all could their endeavours find 25
 What most concern'd the good of human kind
 For happiness was never to be found ,
 But vanish'd from 'em like enchanted ground
 One thought Content the good to be enjoy'd
 This every little accident destroy'd 30
 The wiser madmen did for Virtue toil
 A thorny, or at best a barren soil ,
 In Pleasure some their glutton souls would steep ,
 But found then line too short, the well too deep ,
 And leaky vessels which no bliss could keep 35
 Thus anxious thoughts in endless circles roll,
 Without a centre where to fix the soul
 In this wild maze then vain endeavours end
 How can the less the greater comprehend ?
 Or finite reason reach Infinity ? 40
 For what could fathom God were more than He
 The Deist thinks he stands on firmer ground , *
 Cries *εύρηκα*, the mighty secret's found
 God is that spring of good , supreme and best ,
 We made to serve, and in that service blest , 45
 If so, some rules of worship must be given,
 Distributed alike to all by Heaven
 Else God were partial, and to some denied
 The means his justice should for all provide
 This general worship is to praise and pray 50
 One part to borrow blessings, one to pay
 And when frail nature slides into offence,
 The sacrifice for crimes is penitence

* System of Deism. Marginal Note, orig. ed

Yet since the effects of providence, we find,
 Are variously dispens'd to human kind, 55
 That vice triumphs, and virtue suffers here,
 A brand that sovereign justice cannot bear,
 Our reason prompts us to a future state.
 The last appeal from fortune and from fate
 Where God's all-righteous ways will be declar'd,
 The bad meet punishment, the good reward
 Thus man by his own strength to heaven would

soar *

And would not be oblig'd to God for more
 Vain, wretched creature, how art thou misled
 To think thy wit these godlike notions bred! 65
 These truths are not the product of thy mind,
 But dropp'd from Heaven, and of a nobler kind
 Reveal'd Religion first inform'd thy sight,
 And Reason saw not, till Faith sprung the light
 Hence all thy natural worship takes the source
 'Tis revelation what thou think'st discourse
 Else how com'st thou to see these truths so clear,
 Which so obscure to Heathens did appear?
 Not Plato these, nor Aristotle found
 Nor he whose wisdom oracles renown'd † 75
 Hast thou a wit so deep, or so sublime,
 Or canst thou lower dive, or higher climb?
 Canst thou by reason more of Godhead know
 Than Plutarch, Seneca, or Cicero?
 Those giant wits in happier ages born 80
 (When arms and arts did Greece and Rome adorn,)

* Of revealed religion Marginal Note, orig. ed

† Sociates Marginal Note, orig. ed

Knew no such system no such piles could raise
Of natural worship, built on prayer and praise
To one sole God

Nor did remorse to expiate sin prescribe 85
But slew their fellow creatures for a bribe .
The guiltless victim groan'd for their offence ,
And cruelty and blood was penitence
If sheep and oxen could atone for men,
Ah ! at how cheap a rate the rich might sin ! 90
And great oppressors might Heaven's wrath beguile ,
By offering his own creatures for a spoil !

Dar'st thou, poor worm, offend Infinity ?
And must the terms of peace be given by thee ?
Then thou art Justice in the last appeal , 95
Thy easy God instructs thee to rebel
And, like a king remote, and weak, must take
What satisfaction thou art pleas'd to make.

But if there be a power too just and strong
To wink at crimes, and bear unpunish'd wrong ,
Look humbly upward, see his will disclose
The forfeit first, and then the fine impose
A mulct thy poverty could never pay,
Had not eternal wisdom found the way
And with celestial wealth supplied thy store 105
His justice makes the fine, his mercy quits the score
See God descending in thy human frame ,
The offended suffering in the offender's name ,
All thy misdeeds to him imputed see,
And all his righteousness devolv'd on thee 110
For granting we have sinn'd, and that the offence

Of man is made against Omnipotence,
 Some price that bears proportion must be paid,
 And infinite with infinite be weigh'd
 See then the Deist lost remorse for vice, 115
 Not paid, or paid, inadequate in price
 What farther means can Reason now direct,
 Or what relief from human wit expect?
 That shows us sick, and sadly are we sure
 Still to be sick, till Heaven reveal the cure 120
 If then Heaven's will must needs be understood
 (Which must, if we want cure, and Heaven begood),
 Let all records of will reveal'd be shown,
 With Scripture all in equal balance thrown,
 And our one sacred book will be that one 125

Proof needs not here, for whether we compare
 That impious, idle, superstitious ware
 Of rites, lustrations, offerings (which before,
 In various ages, various countries bore),
 With Christian faith and virtues, we shall find
 None answering the great ends of human kind,
 But this one rule of life, that shows us best
 How God may be pleas'd, and mortals blest.
 Whether from length of time its worth we draw,
 The world is scarce more ancient than the law
 Heaven's early care prescrib'd for every age,
 First, in the soul, and after, in the page
 Or, whether more abstractedly we look,
 Or on the writers, or the written book,
 Whence, but from Heaven, could men unskill'd
 In several ages born, in several parts, [in arts,

Weave such agreeing truths? or how, or why,
 Should all conspire to cheat us with a lie?
 Unask'd their pains, ungrateful then advice,
 Starving their gain, and martyrdom then price

If on the book itself we cast our view,
 Concurrent heathens prove the story true
 The doctrine, miracles, which must convince,
 For Heaven in them appeals to human sense
 And though they prove not, they confirm the cause,
 When what is taught agrees with nature's laws

Then for the style, majestic and divine,
 It speaks no less than God in every line
 Commanding words, whose force is still the same
 As the first fiat that produc'd our frame 153
 All faiths beside, or did by arms ascend,
 Or sense indulg'd has made mankind their friend
 This only doctrine does our lusts oppose
 Unfed by nature's soil, in which it grows,
 Cross to our interests, curbing sense, and sin,
 Oppress'd without, and undermin'd within,
 It thrives through pain, its own torments tries,
 And with a stubborn patience still aspires
 To what can Reason such effects assign
 Transcending nature, but to laws divine? 155
 Which in that sacred volume are contain'd,
 Sufficient, clear, and for that use ordain'd

But stay the deist here will urge anew,*
 No supernatural worship can be true
 Because a general law is that alone 170

* Objection of the Deist. M. N. *Orig. ed.*

Which must to all, and every where, be known
 A style so large as not this book can claim,
 Nor ought that bears reveal'd religion's name
 'Tis said the sound of a Messiah's birth
 Is gone through all the habitable earth 175
 But still that text must be confin'd alone
 To what was then inhabited, and known
 And what provision could from thence accrue
 To Indian souls, and worlds discover'd new?
 In other parts it helps, that ages past, [blac'd,
 The Scriptures there were known, and were un-
 Till Sin spread once again the shades of night
 What's that to these who never saw the light?

Of all objections this indeed is chief~
 To startle reason, stagger frail belief 185
 We grant, 'tis true, that Heaven from human sense
 Has hid the secret paths of Providence
 But boundless wisdom, boundless mercy, may
 Find e'en for those bewilder'd souls a way
 If from his nature foes may pity claim, 190
 Much more may strangers whone'er heard his name
 And though no name be for salvation known,
 But that of his eternal Son's alone,
 Who knows how far transcending goodness can
 Extend the merits of that Son to man? 195
 Who knows what reasons may his mercy lead,
 Or ignorance invincible may plead?
 Not only charity bids hope the best,
 But more the great apostle has express'd

* The objection answered M N Orig. & l

That if the Gentiles, whom no law inspir'd, 200
 By nature did what was by law requir'd,
 They, who the written rule had never known,
 Were to themselves both rule and law alone
 To nature's plain indictment they shall plead,
 And by their conscience be condemn'd or freed
 Most righteous doom ! because a rule reveal'd
 Is none to those from whom it was conceal'd
 Then those who follow'd Reason's dictates right,
 Liv'd up, and lifted high their natural light,
 With Socrates may see then Maker's face, 210
 While thousand rubric-martyrs want a place

Nor does it balk my charity, to find
 The Egyptian bishop of another mind
 For though his creed eternal truth contains,
 'Tis hard for man to doom to endless pains 215
 All who believ'd not all his zeal requir'd,
 Unless he first could prove he was inspir'd
 Then let us either think he meant to say
 This faith, where publish'd, was the only way,
 Or else conclude that, Arius to confute, 220
 The good old man too eager in dispute,
 Flew high, and, as his Christian fury rose,
 Damn'd all for heretics who durst oppose

Thus far my charity this path has tried,
 (A much unskilful, but well meaning guide) 225
 Yet what they are, e'en these crude thoughts were
 bred

By reading that which better thou hast read
 Thy matchless author's work which thou, my
 friend,

By well translating better dost commend
Those youthful hours which, of thy equals most
In toys have squander'd, or in vice have lost,
Those hours hast thou to nobler use employ'd
And the severe delights of truth enjoy'd
Witness this weighty book, in which appears
The crabb'd toil of many thoughtful years, 21
Spent by thy author, in the sifting care
Of Rabbins' old sophisticated ware
From gold divine, which he who well can sort
May afterwards make algebra a sport
A treasure, which if country curates buy, 21A
They Junius and Tremellius may defy
Save pains in various readings and translations,
And without Hebrew make most learn'd quotations
A work so full with various learning fraught,
So nicely ponder'd, yet so strongly wrought, 21B
As Nature's height and Art's last hand requir'd .
As much as man could compass, uninspir'd
Where we may see what errors have been made
Both in the copiers' and translators' trade
How Jewish, Popish, interests have prevail'd,
And where infallibility has fail'd

For some, who have his secret meaning guess'd,
Have found our author not too much a priest
For fashion-sake he seems to have recourse
To Pope, and Councils, and Tradition's force,
But he that old traditions could subdue,
Could not but find the weakness of the new
If Scripture, though deriv'd from heavenly birth,
Has been but carelessly preserv'd on earth ,

If God's own people, who of God before 266
 Knew what we know, and had been promis'd more
 In fuller terms, of Heaven's assisting care,
 And who did neither time nor study spare
 To keep this book untainted, unperplex'd,
 Let in gross errors to corrupt the text, 265
 Omitted paragraphs, embroil'd the sense,
 With vain traditions stopp'd the gaping fence,
 Which every common hand pull'd up with ease,
 What safety from such brushwood-helps as these?
 If written words from time are not secur'd, 270
 How can we think have oral sounds endur'd?
 Which thus transmitted, if one mouth has fail'd,
 Immortal lies on ages are entail'd,
 And that some such have been, is prov'd too plain,
 If we consider Interest, Church, and Gain 275

O but says one, Tradition set aside,
 Where can we hope for an unerring guide?
 For since the original Scripture has been lost,
 All copies disagreeing, maim'd the most,
 Or Christian faith can have no certain ground,
 Or truth in Church Tradition must be found

Such an omniscient Church we wish indeed,
 'Twere worth both Testaments, and cast in the
 But if this mother be a guide so sure, [Creed
 As can all doubts resolve, all truth secure, 285
 Then her infallibility, as well,
 Where copies are corrupt or lame, can tell,
 Restore lost canon with as little pains,

* Of the infallibility of tradition in general M N Orig ed

As truly explicate what still remains
 Which yet no Council dare pretend to do ; 290
 Unless like Esdras they could write it new
 Strange confidence, still to interpret true,
 Yet not be sure that all they have explain'd,
 Is in the blest original contain'd
 More safe, and much more modest 'tis, to say
 God would not leave mankind without a way
 And that the Scriptures, though not every where
 Free from corruption, or entire, or clear,
 Are uncorrupt, sufficient, clear, entire,
 In all things which our needful faith require
 If others in the same glass better see,
 'Tis for themselves they look, but not for me
 For my salvation must its doom receive,
 Not from what others but what I believe
 Must all tradition then be set aside ? * 305
 This to affirm were ignorance or pride
 Are there not many points, some needful sure
 To saving faith, that Scripture leaves obscure ?
 Which every sect will wrest a several way,
 (For what one sect interprets, all sects may) 310
 We hold, and say we prove from Scripture plain,
 That Christ is God, the bold Socinian
 From the same Scripture urges he's but man
 Now what appeal can end the important suit,
 Both parts talk loudly, but the rule is mute ? 315
 Shall I speak plain, and in a nation free

* Objection in behalf of tradition urged by Father Simon.
 M N Orig ed

Assume an honest layman's liberty?
 I think (according to my little skill,
 To my own mother-church submitting still)
 That many have been sav'd, and many may, 320
 Who never heard this question brought in play
 The unletter'd Christian, who believes in gross,
 Plods on to Heaven, and ne'er is at a loss
 For the strait gate would be made straiter yet,
 Were none admitted there but men of wit 325
 The few by nature form'd, with learning fraught,
 Born to instruct, as others to be taught,
 Must study well the sacred page, and see
 Which doctrine, this, or that, does best agree
 With the whole tenor of the work divine 330
 And plainest points to Heaven's reveal'd design
 Which exposition flows from genuine sense,
 And which is forc'd by wit and eloquence
 Not that tradition's parts are useless here
 When general, old, disinterest'd and clear 335
 That ancient Fathers thus expound the page.
 Gives truth the reverend majesty of age
 Confirms its force, by bidding every test,
 For best authority's next rules are best
 And still the nearer to the spring we go, 340
 More limpid, more unsoil'd the waters flow
 Thus, first traditions were a proof alone,
 Could we be certain such they were, so known
 But since some flaws in long descent may be,
 They make not truth but probability 345
 E'en Arius and Pelagius durst provoke

To what the centuries pieceding spoke
 Such difference is there in an oftold tale
 But truth by its own sinews will prevail
 Tradition written therefore more commends 350
 Authority, than what from voice descends
 And this, as perfect as its kind can be,
 Rolls down to us the sacred history
 Which from the Universal Church receiv'd,
 Is tied, and after, for itself believ'd 355

The partial Papists would infer from hence*
 Their church, in last resort, should judge the sense
 But first they would assume, with wondrous art,†
 Themselves to be the whole, who are but part
 Of that vast frame, the Church, yet grant they were
 The handers down, can they from thence infer
 A right to interpret? or would they alone
 Who brought the present, claim it for their own?
 The book's a common largess to mankind,
 Not more for them than every man design'd, 365
 The welcome news is in the letter found,
 The carrier's not commission'd to expound
 It speaks itself, and what it does contain,
 In all things needful to be known, is plain

In times o'ergrown with rust and ignorance,
 A gainful trade their clergy did advance
 When want of learning kept the laymen low,
 And none but priests were authoriz'd to know

* The second objection M N Orig ca

† Answer to the objection M N Orig ed

When what small knowledge was, in them did
dwell,

And he a god who could but read or spell · 375

Then mother church did mightily prevail

She parcell'd out the Bible by retail

But still expounded what she sold or gave,

To keep it in her power to damn and save

Scripture was scarce, and as the market went,

Poor laymen took salvation on content,

As needy men take money good or bad

God's word they had not, but the priest's they had

Yet, whate'er false conveyances they made,

The lawyer still was certain to be paid 385

In those dark times they learn'd their knack so well,

That by long use they grew infallible

At last, a knowing age began to inquire

If they the book, or that did them inspire

And, making narrower search, they found, tho' late,

That what they thought the priest's was their estate,

Taught by the will produc'd, (the written word)

How long they had been cheated on record

Then every man, who saw the title fair,

Claim'd a child's part, and put in for a share

Consulted soberly his private good,

And sav'd himself as cheap as e'er he could

'Tis true, my friend, (and far be flattery hence)

This good had full as bad a consequence

The book thus put in every vulgar hand, 400

Which each presum'd he best could understand,

The common rule was made the common prey,

And at the mercy of the rabble lay
The tender page with horny fists was gall'd ,
And he was gifted most that loudest bawl'd 405
The spirit gave the doctoral degree
And every member of a company
Was of his trade and of the Bible free.
Plain truths enough for needful use they found
But men would still be itching to expound 410
Each was ambitious of the obscurest place,
No measure ta'en from knowledge, all from grace
Study and pains were now no more than care,
Texts were explain'd by fasting and by prayer
This was the fruit the private spirit brought 415
Occasion'd by great zeal and little thought
While crowds unlearn'd, with rude devotion waim,
About the sacred vands buzz and swarm,
The fly-blown text creates a crawling brood ,
And turns to maggots what was meant for food
A thousand daily sects rise up and die ,
A thousand more the perish'd race supply
So all we make of Heaven's discover'd will
Is, not to have it, or to use it ill
The danger's much the same , on several shelves
If others wreck us, or we wreck ourselves

What then remains, but, waving each extreme,
The tides of ignorance and pride to stem?
Neither so rich a treasure to forego ,
Nor proudly seek beyond our power to know
Faith is not built on disquisitions vain ,
The things we must believe are few and plain

But since men will believe more than they need,
And every man will make himself a creed,
In doubtful questions 'tis the safest way 435
To learn what unsuspected ancients say ,
For 'tis not likely we should higher soar
In search of Heaven, than all the Church before
Nor can we be deceiv'd, unless we see
The Scripture and the Fathers disagree 440
If after all they stand suspected still,
(For no man's faith depends upon his will,)
'Tis some relief, that points not clearly known,
Without much hazard may be let alone
And after hearing what our Church can say, 445
If still our reason runs another way,
That private reason 'tis more just to curb,
Than by disputes the public peace disturb
For points obscure are of small use to learn ,
But common quiet is mankind's concern 450
Thus have I made my own opinions clear
Yet neither praise expect, nor censure fear
And this unpolish'd rugged verse I chose,
As fittest for discourse, and nearest prose
For while from sacred truth I do not swerve, 455
Tom Sternhold's, or Tom Shadwell's rhymes will
serve

THIRENODIA AUGUSTALIS

A FUNERAL PINDARIC POEM

SACRED TO THE HAPPY MEMORY OF KING CHARLES II

I.

THUS long my grief has kept me dumb
 Sure there's a lethargy in mighty woe,
 Tears stand congeal'd, and cannot flow .
 And the sad soul retires into her inmost room
 Tears, for a stroke foreseen, afford relief, 5
 But, unprovided for a sudden blow,
 Like Niobe we marble grow ,
 And petrify with grief
 Our British heaven was all serene,

¹ *Thus long my grief*] The following just, though severe sentence, has been passed on this Thirenodia, by one who was always willing, if possible, to extenuate the blemishes of our poet ' Its first and obvious defect is the irregularity of its metre, to which the ears of that age however, were accustomed What is worse, it has neither tenderness nor dignity, it is neither magnificent nor pathetic He seems to look round him for images which he cannot find, and what he has he distorts by endeavouring to enlarge them He is, he says, petrified with grief, but the marble relents, and trickles in a joke There is throughout the composition a desire of splendour without wealth In the conclusion, he seems too much pleased with the prospect of the new reign, to have lamented his old master with much sincerity ' Dr Johnson *D. J. W.*

No threat'ning cloud was nigh, 10
 Not the least wrinkle to deform the sky,
 We liv'd as unconcern'd and happily
 As the first age in nature's golden scene ;
 Supine amidst our flowing store,
 We slept securely, and we dreamt of more 15
 When suddenly the thunder-clap was heard,
 It took us unprepar'd and out of guard,
 Already lost before we fear'd
 The amazing news of Charles at once were spread,
 At once the general voice declar'd, 20
 ' Our gracious prince was dead '
 No sickness known before, no slow disease,
 To soften grief by just degrees
 But like a hurricane on Indian seas
 The tempest rose, 25
 An unexpected burst of woes
 With scarce a breathing space betwixt,
 This now becalm'd, and perishing the next
 As if great Atlas from his height
 Should sink beneath his heavenly weight, 30
 And with a mighty flaw, the flaming wall
 (As once it shall,)
 Should gape immense, and rushing down, o'er-
 whelm this nether ball,
 So swift and so surprising was our fear
 Out Atlas fell indeed, but Hercules was near 35

II

His pious brother, sure the best
 Who ever bore that name,

Was newly risen from his rest,
And, with a fervent flame,
His usual morning vows had just address'd 4
For his dear sovereign's health,
And hop'd to have them heard,
In long increase of years,
In honour, fame, and wealth
Guiltless of greatness thus he always pray'd,
Nor knew nor wish'd those vows he made
On his own head should be repaid
*Soon as the ill omen'd rumour reach'd his ear,
(Ill news is wing'd with fate, and flies apace,)
Who can describe the amazement of his face !
Honour in all his pomp was there,
Mute and magnificent without a tear
And then the hero first was seen to fear
Half unarm'd he ran to his relief,
So hasty and so artless was his grief 5
Approaching greatness met him with her charms
Of power and future state,
But look'd so ghastly in a brother's fate,
He shook her from his arms
Arriv'd within the mournful room, he saw 6
A wild distraction, void of awe,
And arbitrary grief unbounded by a law
God's image, God's anointed lay
Without motion, pulse, or breath,
A senseless lump of sacred clay, 6
An image now of death
Amidst his sad attendants' groans and cries,

The lines of that ador'd forgiving face,
 Distorted from their native grace,
 An iron slumber sat on his majestic eyes 70
 The pious duke—Forbear, audacious muse,
 No terms thy feeble art can use
 Are able to adorn so vast a woe
 The grief of all the rest like subject-grief did show,
 His like a sovereign did transcend, 75
 No wife, no brother, such a grief could know,
 Nor any name but friend

III

O wondrous changes of a fatal scene,
 Still varying to the last!
 Heaven, though its hard decree was past, 80
 Seem'd pointing to a gracious turn again
 And death's uplifted arm arrested in its haste
 Heaven half repented of the doom,
 And almost griev'd it had foreseen,
 What by foresight it will'd eternally to come
 Mercy above did hourly plead
 For her resemblance here below;
 And mild forgiveness intercede
 To stop the coming blow
 New miracles approach'd the etherial throne, 90
 Such as his wondrous life had oft and lately known,
 And urg'd that still they might be shown
 On earth his pious brother pray'd and vow'd,
 Renouncing greatness at so dear a rate,
 Himself defending what he could, 95
 From all the glories of his future fate

With him the innumerable crowd
 Of armed prayers
 Knock'd at the gates of heaven, and knock'd aloud,
 The first well meaning rude petitioners 100
 All for his life assail'd the throne, [own
 All would have bub'd the skies by offering up then
 So great a throng not heaven itself could bar,
 'Twas almost borne by force, as in the giants' war
 The prayers, at least, for his reprieve were heard,
 His death, like Hezekiah's, was defer'd

Against the sun the shadow went,
 Five days, those five degrees, were lent
 To form our patience and prepare the event
 The second causes took the swift command, 110
 The medicinal head, the ready hand,
 All eager to perform their part,
 All but eternal doom was conquer'd by their art
 Once more the fleeting soul came back .

To inspire the mortal flame, 115
 And in the body took a doubtful stand,

Doubtful and hovering like expiring flame,
 That mounts and falls by turns, and trembles o'er
 the brand

IV.

The joyful short-liv'd news soon spread around
 Took the same train, the same impetuous bound .
 The drooping town in smiles again was dress'd,
 Gladness in every face express'd,
 Their eyes before their tongues confess'd
 Men met each other with erected look,

The steps were higher that they took, 125
 Friends to congratulate their friends made haste,
 And long inveterate foes saluted as they pass'd
 Above the rest heroic James appear'd
 Exalted more, because he more had fear'd -
 His manly heart, whose noble pride 130
 Was still above
 Dissembled hate or varnish'd love,
 Its more than common transport could not hide,
 But like an eagle * rode in triumph o'er the tide
 Thus, in alternate course, 135
 The tyrant passions, hope and fear,
 Did in extremes appear,
 And flash'd upon the soul with equal force
 Thus, at half ebb, a rolling sea
 Returns and wins upon the shore, 140
 The wat'ry herd, affrighted at the roar,
 Rest on their fins awhile, and stay,
 Then backward take their wond'ring way
 The prophet wonders more than they,
 At prodigies but rarely seen before, [then sway
 And cries, a king must fall, or kingdoms change
 Such were our counter-tides at land, and so
 Presaging of the fatal blow,
 In their prodigious ebb and flow
 The royal soul, that like the labouring moon, 150
 By chains of art was hurried down,

* An eagle is a tide swelling above another tide, which I
 myself observed on the river Trent M N Orig ed

Forc'd with regret to leave her native sphere,
 Came but a while on liking here
 Soon weary of the painful strife,
 And made but faint essays of life 155
 An evening light
 Soon shut in night,
 A strong distemper, and a weak relief,
 Short intervals of joy, and long returns of grief

V.

The sons of art all medicines tried, 160
 And every noble remedy applied,
 With emulation each essay'd
 His utmost skill, nay more, they play'd
 Never was losing game with better conduct play'd
 Death never won a stake with greater toil, 165
 Nor e'er was fate so near a foil
 But like a fortress on a rock, [mock,
 The impregnable disease their vain attempts did
 They min'd it near, they batter'd from afar
 With all the cannon of the medicinal war, 170
 No gentle means could be essay'd,
 'Twas beyond parley when the siege was laid
 The extremest ways they first ordain,
 Prescribing such intolerable pain,
 As none but Cæsar could sustain - 175
 Undaunted Cæsar underwent
 The malice of their art, nor bent
 Beneath whate'er their pious rigour could invent
 In five such days he suffer'd more
 Than any suffer'd in his reign before, 180

Moie, infinitely more, than he,
 Against the worst of rebels, could decree,
 A traitor, or twice pardon'd enemy
 Now art was tri'd without success,
 No racks could make the stubborn malady confess
 The vain insurances of life,
 And he who most perform'd and promis'd less,
 E'en Short himself forsook the unequal strife
 Death and despair was in their looks,
 No longer they consult their memories or books,
 Like helpless friends, who view from shore
 The labouring ship, and hear the tempest roar,
 So stood they with their arms across,
 Not to assist, but to deplore
 The inevitable loss

195

VI

Death was denounc'd, that frightful sound
 Which e'en the best can hardly bear,
 He took the summons void of fear,
 And unconcern'dly cast his eyes around,
 As if to find and dare the guesly challenger 200
 What death could do he lately tried,
 When in four days he more than died
 The same assurance all his words did grace,
 The same majestic mildness held its place
 Nor lost the monarch in his dying face 205
 Intrepid, pious, merciful, and brave,
 He look'd as when he conquer'd and forgave

VII

As if some angel had been sent

To lengthen out his government,
And to foretell as many years again, 210
As he had number'd in his happy reign,
So cheerfully he took the doom
Of his departing breath,
Nor shrunk nor stept aside for death,
But with unalter'd pace kept on, 215
Providing for events to come,
When he resign'd the throne
Still he maintain'd his kingly state,
And grew familiar with his fate
Kind, good, and gracious, to the last, 220
On all he lov'd before his dying beams he cast
Oh truly good, and truly great,
For glorious as he rose, benignly so he set
All that on earth he held most dear,
He recommended to his care, 225
To whom both Heaven,
The right had given,
And his own love bequeath'd supreme command
He took and press'd that ever loyal hand,
Which could in peace secure his reign, 230
Which could in wars his power maintain, [vain
That hand on which no plighted vows were ever
Well for so great a trust he chose
A prince who never disobey'd
Not when the most severe commands were laid,
Nor want, nor exile with his duty weigh'd
A prince on whom, if Heaven its eyes could close,
The welfare of the world it safely might repose

VIII

That king who liv'd to God's own heart,
 Yet less serenely died than he 240
 Charles left behind no harsh decree
 For schoolmen with laborious art
 To salve from cruelty
 Those, for whom love could no excuses frame,
 He graciously forgot to name 245
 Thus far my muse, though rudely, has design'd
 Some faint resemblance of his godlike mind
 But neither pen nor pencil can express
 The parting brothers' tenderness
 Though that's a term too mean and low, 250
 The blest above a kinder word may know
 But what they did, and what they said,
 The monarch who triumphant went,
 The militant who staid,
 Like painters, when their height'ning arts are spent,
 I cast into a shade
 That all-forgiving king,
 The type of him above,
 That inexhausted spring
 Of clemency and love, 260
 Himself to his next self accus'd,
 And ask'd that pardon which he ne'er refus'd
 For faults not his, for guilt and crimes
 Of godless men, and of rebellious times
 For a hard exile, kindly meant, 265
 When his ungrateful country sent
 Then best Camillus into banishment

And forc'd their sovereign's act, they could not
his consent

Oh how much rather had that injur'd chief
Repeated all his sufferings past ' 776
Than hear a pardon begg'd at last,
Which given could give the dying no relief.
He bent, he sunk beneath his grief
His dauntless heart would fain have held
From weeping, but his eyes rebell'd 778
Perhaps the godlike hero in his breast
Disdain'd, or was ashamed, to show
So weak, so womanish a woe [confess'd
Which yet the brother and the friend so plenteously

IX

Amidst that silent shower, the royal mind 289
An easy passage found,
And left its sacred earth behind [sound,
Nor murmuring groan express'd, nor labouring
Nor any least tumultuous breath,
Calm was his life, and quiet was his death 290
Soft as those gentle whispers were,
In which the Almighty did appear,
By the still voice the prophet knew him there
That peace which made thy prosperous reign to
shine,
That peace thou leavest to thy imperial line,
That peace, oh happy shade, be ever thine '

²⁸⁸ By the still voice] Alluding to 1 Kings, x. 12. 'And after the fire a still small voice' See also the marginal reading of Job, iv 6 'I heard a still voice, saying, Shall mortal man be more just than God?' T

X.

For all those joys thy restoration brought,
 For all the miracles it wrought,
 For all the healing balm thy mercy pour'd
 Into the nation's bleeding wound, 295
 And care that after kept it sound,
 For numerous blessings yearly shower'd,
 And property with plenty crown'd,
 For freedom, still maintain'd alive,
 Freedom, which in no other land will thrive,
 Freedom, an English subject's sole prerogative,
 Without whose charms e'en peace would be
 But a dull quiet slavery
 For these, and more, accept our pious praise,
 'Tis all the subsidy 305
 The present age can raise,
 The rest is charg'd on late posterity
 Posterity is charg'd the more,
 Because the large abounding store,
 To them and to their heirs, is still entail'd by thee
 Succession of a long descent
 Which chastely in the channels ran,
 And from our demigods began,
 Equal almost to time in its extent,
 Through hazards numberless and great, 315
 Thou hast deriv'd this mighty blessing down,
 And fix'd the fairest gem that decks the imperial
 crown
 Not faction, when it shook thy regal seat,
 Not senates, insolently loud,
 Those echoes of a thoughtless crowd, 320

Not foreign or domestic treachery,
 Could warp thy soul to their unjust decree
 So much thy foes thy manly mind mistook,
 Who judg'd it by the mildness of thy look
 Like a well temper'd sword it bent at will , 325
 But kept the native toughness of the steel

LI

Be true, O Clio, to thy hero's name '
But draw him strictly so,
That all who view the piece may know ,
He needs no trappings of fictitious fame 319
The load's too weighty thou may'st choose
Some parts of praise, and some refuse .
Write, that his annals may be thought more lavish
than the muse

In scanty truth thou hast confin'd
The virtues of a royal mind, 335
Forgiving, bounteous, humble, just, and kind
His conversation, wit, and parts,
His knowledge in the noblest useful arts,
Were such, dead authors could not give,
But habitudes of those who live, 340
Who, lighting him, did greater lights receive
He drain'd from all, and all they knew,
His apprehension quick, his judgment true
That the most learn'd, with shame, confess
His knowledge more, his reading only less 345

XII

Amidst the peaceful triumphs of his reign,
What wonder if the kindly beams he shed
Reviv'd the drooping arts again.

If science rais'd her head,
 And soft humanity that from rebellion fled
 Our isle, indeed, too fruitful was before,
 But all uncultivated lay
 Out of the solar walk and heaven's high way,
 With rank Geneva weeds run o'er,
 And cockle, at the best, amidst the corn it bore
 The royal husbandman appear'd,
 And plough'd, and sow'd, and till'd,
 The thorns he rooted out, the rubbish clear'd,
 And blest the obedient field
 When straight a double harvest rose, 360
 Such as the swarthy Indian mows,
 Or happier climates near the line,
 On paradise manur'd, and dress'd by hands divine

XIII

As when the new-born phoenix takes his way,
 His rich paternal regions to survey, 370
 Of airy choisters a numerous train
 Attend his wondrous progress o'er the plain,
 So, rising from his father's urn,
 So glorious did our Charles return,
 The officious muses came along, 375
 A gay harmonious quire, like angels ever young
 The muse that mourns him now his happy triumph
 sing
 E'en they could thrive in this auspicious reign
 And such a plenteous crop they bore
 Of purest and well winnow'd grain, 377
 As Britain never knew before

Though little was then hire, and light then gain,
 Yet somewhat to their share he threw,
 Fed from his hand they sung and flew,
 Like birds of paradise that liv'd on morning dew
 Oh never let their lays his name forget !
 The pension of a prince's praise is great
 Live then, thou great encourager of arts,
 Live ever in our thankful hearts,
 Live blest above, almost invok'd below , 39
 Live and receive this pious vow,
 Our patron once, our guardian angel now
 Thou Fabius of a sinking state,
 Who didst by wise delays divert our fate,
 When faction like a tempest rose, 10
 In death's most hideous form,
 Then art to rage thou didst oppose,
 To weather out the storm
 Not quitting thy supreme command,
 Thou held'st the rudder with a steady hand, 35
 Till safely on the shore the bark did land
 The bark that all our blessings brought, [fraught
 Charg'd with thyself and James, a doubly royal

XIV

Oh frail estate of human things,
 And slippery hopes below ! 40
 Now to our cost your emptiness we know,
 For 'tis a lesson dearly bought,
 Assurance here is never to be sought
 The best, and best belov'd of kings,
 And best deserving to be so, 45

When scarce he had escap'd the fatal blow
 Of faction and conspiracy,
 Death did his promis'd hopes destroy
 He toil'd, he gain'd, but liv'd not to enjoy
 What mists of Providence are these 410
 Through which we cannot see !
 So saints, by supernatural power set free,
 Are left at last in martyrdom to die,
 Such is the end of oft repeated miracles
 Forgive me, Heaven, that impious thought, 415
 'Twas grief for Charles, to madness wrought,
 That question'd thy supreme decree !
 Thou didst his gracious reign prolong,
 Even in thy saints and angels wrong,
 His fellow-citizens of immortality 420
 For twelve long years of exile born,
 Twice twelve we number'd since his blest return
 So strictly wert thou just to pay,
 E'en to the driblet of a day
 Yet still we murmur, and complain, 425
 The quails and manna should no longer rain,
 Those miracles 'twas needless to renew,
 The chosen flock has now the promis'd land in view

XV

A warlike prince ascends the regal state,
 A prince long exercis'd by fate 430
 Long may he keep, though he obtains it late
 Heroes in heaven's peculiar mould are cast,
 They and their poets are not form'd in haste,
 Man was the first in God's design, and man was
 made the last

False heroes, made by flattery so, 115
 Heaven can strike out, like sparkles, at a blow,
 But ere a prince is to perfection brought,
 He costs Omnipotence a second thought
 With toil and sweat,
 With hard'ning cold, and forming heat, 410
 The Cyclops did their strokes repeat,
 Before the impenetrable shield was wrought
 It looks as if the Maker would not own
 The noble work for his,
 Before 'twas tried and found a masterpiece 415

XVI

View then a monarch ripen'd for a throne
 Alcides thus his race began,
 O'er infancy he swiftly ran,
 The future god at first was more than man
 Dangers and toils, and Juno's hate, 450
 E'en o'er his cradle lay in wait,
 And there he grappled first with fate
 In his young hands the hissing snakes he press'd,
 So early was the deity confess'd,
 Thus by degrees he rose to Jove's imperial seat,
 Thus difficulties prove a soul legitimately great
 Like his, our hero's infancy was tried
 Betimes the furies did their snakes provide,
 And to his infant aims oppose
 His father's rebels, and his brother's foes, 455
 The more oppress'd, the higher still he rose,
 Those were the preludes of his fate,
 That form'd his manhood, to subdue
 The hydra of a many-headed hissing crew.

XVII

As after Numa's peaceful reign, 465
 The martial Ancus did the sceptre wield,
 Fulbush'd the rusty sword again,
 Resum'd the long-forgotten shield,
 And led the Latins to the dusty field,
 So James the drowsy genius wakes 47
 Of Britain long entranc'd in charms,
 Restiff and slumbering on its arms
 'Tis rous'd, and with a new-strung nerve, the spear
 already shakes
 No neighing of the warrior steeds,
 No drum, or louder trumpet, needs 475
 To inspire the coward, warm the cold,
 His voice, his sole appearance makes them bold
 Gaul and Batavia dread the impending blow,
 Too well the vigour of that arm they know,
 They lick the dust, and crouch beneath then fatal
 foe 480
 Long may they fear this awful prince,
 And not provoke his lingering sword,
 Peace is their only sure defence,
 Their best security his word
 In all the changes of his doubtful state, 485
 His truth, like heaven's, was kept inviolate,
 For him to promise is to make it fate
 His valour can triumph o'er land and main;
 With broken oaths his fame he will not stain,
 With conquest basely bought, and with inglorious
 gain 490

XVIII.

For once, O heaven, unfold thy adamantyne
 And let his wondring senate see, [book,
 If not thy firm immutable decree,
 At least the second page of strong contingency,
 Such as consists with wills originally free: 495

Let them with glad amazement look
 On what their happiness may be
 Let them not still be obstinately blind,
 Still to divert the good thou hast design'd,
 Or with malignant penury, 500
 To starve the royal virtues of his mind
 Faith is a Christian's and a subject's test,
 Oh give them to believe, and they are surely blest.

They do, and with a distant view I see
 The amended vows of English loyalty 505
 And all beyond that object, there appears
 The long retinue of a prosperous reign,
 A series of successful years,
 In orderly array, a martial, manly train.
 Behold e'en the remoter shores,
 A conquering navy proudly spread,
 The British cannon formidably roars,
 While starting from his oozy bed,
 The asserted ocean rears his reverend head,
 To view and recognise his ancient lord again:
 And, with a willing hand, restores
 The fasces of the main

VIRSES TO J NORTHLEIGH

TO MY FRIEND MR J NORTHLEIGH,

AUTHOR OF THE PARALLEL, ON HIS TRIUMPH OF THE
BRITISH MONARCHY

So Joseph, yet a youth, expounded well
The boding dream, and did th' event foretell,
Judged by the past, and drew the parallel
Thus early Solomon the truth explored,
The right awarded, and the babe restored
Thus Daniel, ere to prophecy he grew,
The perjured Presbyters did first subdue,
And freed Susanna from the canting crew
Well may our monarchy triumphant stand,
While warlike James protects both sea and land;
And, under covert of his sevenfold shield,
Thou send'st thy shafts to scour the distant field
By law thy powerful pen has set us free,
Thou studiest that, and that may study thee

THE HIND AND THE PANTHER.

A POEM

IN THREE PARTS

— Antiquam exquirite matrem
Et vera, incessu, patuit Dea VIRG

THE PREFACE TO THE READER

THE nation is in too high a ferment for me to expect either fair war, or even so much as fair quarter, from a reader of the opposite party. All men are engaged either on this side or that, and though conscience is the common word, which is given by both, yet if a writer fall among enemies, and cannot give the marks of their conscience, he is knocked down before the reasons of his own are heard. A preface, therefore, which is but a bespeaking of favour, is altogether useless. What I desire the reader should know concerning me, he will find in the body of the poem, if he have but the patience to peruse it. Only this advertisement let him take beforehand, which relates to the merits of the cause. No general characters of parties (call them either sects or churches) can be so fully and exactly drawn, as to comprehend all the several members of them, at least all such as are received under that denomination. For example there are some of the church by law established, who envy not liberty of conscience to Dissenters, as being well satisfied that, according to their own principles, they ought not to persecute them. Yet these, by reason of their fewness, I could not distinguish from the numbers of the rest, with

whom they are embodied in one common name On the other side, there are many of our sects, and more indeed than I could reasonably have hoped, who have withdrawn themselves from the communion of the Panther, and embraced this gracious indulgence of his majesty in point of toleration But neither to the one nor the other of these is this satire any way intended it is aimed only at the refractory and disobedient on either side For those, who are come over to the royal party, are consequently supposed to be out of gun shot Our physicians have observed, that, in process of time, some diseases have abated of their virulence, and have in a manner worn out their malignity, so as to be no longer mortal, and why may not I suppose the same concerning some of those, who have formerly been enemies to kingly government, as well as Catholic religion? I hope they have now another notion of both, as having found, by comfortable experience, that the doctrine of persecution is far from being an article of our faith

It is not for any private man to censure the proceedings of a foreign prince, but, without suspicion of flattery, I may praise our own, who has taken contrary measures, and those more suitable to the spirit of Christianity Some of the Dissenters, in their addresses to his majesty, have said, 'That he has restored God to his empire over conscience' I confess, I dare not stretch the figure to so great a boldness, but I may safely say, that conscience is the royalty and prerogative of every private man He is absolute in his own breast, and accountable to no earthly power, for that which passes only betwixt God and him Those who are driven into the fold are, generally speaking, rather made hypocrites than converts

This indulgence being granted to all the sects, it ought in reason to be expected, that they should both receive it, and receive it thankfully For, at this time of day, to refuse the benefit, and adhere to those, whom they have esteemed their persecutors, what is it else, but publicly to own, that they suffered not before for conscience sake, but only out of pride and obstinacy, to separate from a church for those impositions, which they now judge may be lawfully obeyed? After they have so long contended for their classical ordination (not to speak of rites and ceremonies) will they at length submit to an episcopal? If they can go so far out of complaisance to their old enemies, methinks a little reason should persuade them to take another step, and see whither that would lead them

Of the receiving this toleration thankfully I shall say no more, than that they ought, and I doubt not they will consider from what hands they received it. It is not from a Cyrus, a heathen prince, and a foreigner, but from a Christian king, their native sovereign, who expects a return in specie from them, that the kindness, which he has graciously shown them, may be retaliated on those of his own persuasion.

As for the poem in general, I will only thus far satisfy the reader, that it was neither imposed on me, nor so much as the subject given me by any man. It was written during the last winter and the beginning of this spring, though with long interruptions of ill health and other hindrances. About a fortnight before I had finished it, his majesty's declaration for liberty of conscience came abroad, which, if I had so soon expected, I might have spared myself the labour of writing many things which are contained in the third part of it. But I was always in some hope, that the church of England might have been persuaded to have taken off the Penal Laws and the Test, which was one design of the poem, when I proposed to myself the writing of it.

It is evident that some part of it was only occasional, and not first intended. I mean that defence of myself, to which every honest man is bound, when he is injuriously attacked in print, and I refer myself to the judgment of those who have read the Answer to the Defence of the late King's Papers, and that of the Dukes (in which last I was concerned), how charitably I have been represented there. I am now informed both of the author and supervisors of his pamphlet, and will reply, when I think he can affront me for I am of Socrates's opinion, that all creatures cannot. In the mean time let him consider, whether he deserved not a more severe reprehension, than I gave him formerly, for using so little respect to the memory of those whom he pretended to answer, and at his leisure, look out for some original treatise of Humility, written by any Protestant in English, (I believe I may say in any other tongue) for the magnificent piece of Duncomb on that subject, which either he must mean, or none, and with which another of his fellows has upbraided me, was translated from the Spanish of Rodriguez, though with the omission of the seventeenth, the twenty-fourth, the twenty-fifth, and the last chapter, which will be found in comparing of the books.

He would have insinuated to the world, that her late Highness, died not a Roman Catholic. He declares himself to be

now satisfied to the contrary, in which he has given up the cause for matter of fact was the principal debate betwixt us In the mean time, he would dispute the motives of her change, how preposterously, let all men judge, when he seemed to deny the subject of the controversy, the change itself And because I would not take up this ridiculous challenge, he tells the world I cannot argue but he may as well infer, that a Catholic cannot fast, because he will not take up the cudgels against Mrs James, to confute the Protestant religion

I have but one word more to say concerning the poem as such, and abstracting from the matters, either religious or civil, which are handled in it The first part, consisting most in general characters and narration, I have endeavoured to raise, and give it the majestic turn of heroic poetry The second, being matter of dispute, and chiefly concerning Church Authority, I was obliged to make as plain and perspicuous as possibly I could, yet not wholly neglecting the numbers, though I had not frequent occasions for the magnificence of verse The third, which has more of the nature of domestic conversation, is, or ought to be, more free and familiar than the two former

There are in it two Episodes, or Fables, which are interwoven with the main design so that they are properly parts of it, though they are also distinct stories of themselves In both of these I have made use of the common places of Satire, whether true or false, which are urged by the members of the one Church against the other at which I hope no reader of either party will be scandalized, because they are not of my invention, but as old, to my knowledge, as the times of Boccace and Chaucer on the one side, and as those of the Reformation on the other

THE HIND AND THE PANTHER.

A MILK-WHITE hind, immortal and unchang'd,
 Fed on the lawns, and in the forest rang'd,
 Without unspotted, innocent within,
 She fear'd no danger, for she knew no sin
 Yet had she oft been chas'd with horns and hounds,
 And Scythian shafts, and many winged wounds
 Aim'd at her heart, was often forced to fly,
 And doom'd to death, though fated not to die

Not so her young, for their unequal line
 Was hero's make, half human, half divine 10
 Their earthly mould obnoxious was to fate,
 The immortal part assum'd immortal state.
 Of these a slaughter'd army lay in blood,
 Extended o'er the Caledonian wood,
 Their native walk, whose vocal blood arose, 15
 And cried for pardon on their perjur'd foes
 Their fate was fruitful, and the sanguine seed,
 Endu'd with souls, increas'd the sacred breed
 So captive Israel multiplied in chains,
 A numerous exile, and enjoy'd her pains 20
 With grief and gladness mix'd, the mother view'd
 Her martyr'd offspring, and their race renew'd,

¹⁴ *the Caledonian wood*] The ravages and disorders committed by the Scotch covenanters gave occasion to these lines. D.

Then corpse to perish, but then kind to last,
 So much the deathless plant the dying fruit sur-
 pass'd

Panting and pensive now she rang'd alone, 25
 And wander'd in the kingdoms, once her own
 The common hunt, though from their rage restrain'd
 By sovereign power, her company disdain'd,
 Grinn'd as they pass'd, and with a glaring eye
 Gave gloomy signs of secret enmity 30
 'Tis true, she bounded by, and tipp'd so light,
 They had not time to take a steady sight
 For truth has such a face and such a mien,
 As to be lov'd needs only to be seen

The bloody Bear, an independent beast, 35

²⁹ Grinn'd as they pass'd, and with a glaring eye
 Gave gloomy signs, &c]

Dryden here, I think, had Milton in his mind. See Par.
 Lost, x. 713

—— or, with countenance grim,
 Glar'd on him passing —— T.

³⁰ The bloody Bear, an independent beast] The Independents were a sect of Protestants, who held, that 'each church, within itself, had sufficient power to do every thing relative to church-government' They sprung up amidst the confusions of Charles the First's reign, about the year 1643 Walker calls them a composition of Jews, Christians, and Turks See his History of Independency, p 1 27, for which he was committed by Cromwell to the Tower See Echard's History of England, vol ii p 435, for an account of their rise Butler calls them

'The maggots of corrupted texts'

Hud p. 3 v 10.

Unlick'd to form, in groans her hate exprest.
 Among the timorous kind the quaking Hare
 Profess'd neutrality, but would not swear.
 Next her the buffoon Ape, as atheists use,
 Mimick'd all sects, and had his own to choose : 40
 Still when the Lion look'd, his knees be bent,
 And paid at church a courtier's compliment.

And our author, in his *Religio Laici*, says,

'The fly-blown text creates a crawling brood,
 And turns to maggots what was meant for food.'

Because that, in order to infuse into people a notion that they had a right to choose their own pastors, they corrupted this text : *Wherefore, brethren, look you out from among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost, whom ye (instead of we) may appoint over this business.* Acts, vi. 3. Field is said to have been the first printer of this forgery, and to have received for it 1500*l.* Be that as it may, it is certainly to be found in several of his editions of the Bible, particularly in his fine folio of 1659-60, and his octavo of 1661. *D.*

³⁷ ————— the quaking Hare

Profess'd neutrality, but would not swear]

The Quakers : so called from certain tremblings and convulsions, with which they appear to be seized at their religious meetings. They decline all military employments ; reject the use of arms, which they call profane and carnal weapons ; and refuse the oaths. Their affirmation is now admitted, by Act of Parliament, in our justiciary courts, as of equal force to an oath taken by a person of any other persuasion upon the gospel. *D.*

³⁹ *Next her the buffoon Ape]* No particular sect is meant by the buffoon ape, but libertines and latitudinarians, persons ready to conform to any thing to serve their turn. *D.*

The bristled Baptist Boar, impure as he,
 (But whiten'd with the foam of sanctity,)
 With fat pollutions fill'd the sacred place, 45
 And mountains levell'd in his furious race,
 So first rebellion founded was in grace
 But since the mighty ravage, which he made
 In German forests, had his guilt betray'd,
 With broken tusks, and with a borrow'd name, 50
 He shunn'd the vengeance, and conceal'd the
 shame,
 So lurk'd in sects unseen. With greater guile
 False Reynard fed on consecrated spoil
 The graceless beast by Athanasius first
 Was chas'd from Nice, then, by Socinus nurs'd,
 His impious race their blasphemy renew'd,
 And nature's King through nature's optics view'd
 Revers'd they view'd him lessen'd to their eye,
 Nor in an infant could a God descry
 New swarming sects to this obliquely tend, 60
 Hence they began, and here they all will end

⁴³ *The bristled Baptist Boar, &c*] The Anabaptists, who reject infant baptism, and baptize only adults by immersion
 D

⁴⁴ *In German forests, had his guilt betray'd*] They succeeded to the use of Lutheranism in Germany, about the year 1521, and committed innumerable acts of violence, particularly in Munster D

⁴⁵ *False Reynard fed on consecrated spoil*
The graceless beast, &c]

This alludes to the persecution of the Arians, and the rise of the Socinians. D.

What weight of ancient witness can prevail,
 If private reason hold the public scale?⁶⁴
 But, gracious God, how well dost thou provide
 For erring judgments an unerring guide!
 Thy throne is darkness in the abyss of light,
 A blaze of glory that forbids the sight
 O teach me to believe thee thus conceal'd,
 And search no farther than thyself reveal'd,
 But her alone for my director take,
 Whom thou hast promis'd never to forsake!
 My thoughtless youth was wing'd with vain desires,
 My manhood, long misled by wandering fires,
 Follow'd false lights, and, when their glimpse was
 gone,

My pride struck out new sparkles of her own
 Such was I, such by nature still I am,
 Be thine the glory, and be mine the shame
 Good life be now my task my doubts are done
 What more could fight my faith, than three in one?
 Can I believe eternal God could lie
 Disguis'd in mortal mould and infancy?
 That the great Maker of the world could die?
 And after that trust my imperfect sense,
 Which calls in question his omnipotence?

⁶⁴ ————— *how well dost thou provide*

For erring judgments an unerring guide]

Here our author allows of the infallibility of the Pope, and the authority of the Church, contrary to his position in *Religio Laici*, p. 86

'Such an omniscient Church we wish,' &c.
 And then proceeds to thank God for his own conversion! D

Can I my reason to my faith compel, 85
 And shall my sight, and touch, and taste rebel
 Superior faculties are set aside,
 Shall their subservient organs be my guide?
 Then let the moon usurp the rule of day,
 And winking tapers show the sun his way, 90
 For what my senses can themselves perceive,
 I need no revelation to believe
 Can they who say the Host should be descried
 By sense, define a body glorified?
 Impassable, and penetrating parts? 95
 Let them declare by what mysterious arts
 He shot that body through the opposing might
 Of bolts and bars impenetrable to the light,
 And stood before his train confess'd in open sight
 For since thus wondrously he pass'd, 'tis plain,
 One single place two bodies did contain
 And sure the same Omnipotence as well
 Can make one body in more places dwell
 Let reason then at her own quarry fly,
 But how can finite grasp infinity? 105
 'Tis urg'd again, that faith did first commence
 By miracles, which are appeals to sense,
 And thence concluded, that our sense must be
 The motive still of credibility
 For latter ages must on former wait, 110
 And what began belief, must propagate

⁸⁵ *Can I my reason to my faith compel*] Dryden here advances the doctrine of transubstantiation, which he reconciles to the Divine Omnipotence, and entirely disclaims the use of reason in discussing it D

But winnow well this thought, and you shall find
 'Tis light as chaff that flies before the wind
 Were all those wonders wrought by power divine,
 As means or ends of some more deep design ? 115
 Most sure as means, whose end was this alone,
 To prove the Godhead of the eternal Son
 God thus asserted, man is to believe
 Beyond what sense and reason can conceive,
 And for mysterious things of faith rely 120
 On the proponent, Heaven's authority
 If then our faith we for our guide admit,
 Vain is the farther search of human wit,
 As when the building gains a sure stay,
 We take the unuseful scaffolding away 125
 Reason by sense no more can understand,
 The game is play'd into another hand
 Why choose we then like bilanders to creep
 Along the coast, and land in view to keep,
 When safely we may launch into the deep ? 130
 In the same vessel, which our Saviour bore,
 Himself the pilot, let us leave the shore,
 And with a better guide a better world explore
 Could he his Godhead veil with flesh and blood,
 And not veil these again to be our food ? 135
 His grace in both is equal in extent,
 The first affords us life, the second nourishment.
 And if he can, why all this frantic pain
 To construe what his clearest words contain,
 And make a riddle what he made so plain ? 140
 To take up half on trust, and half to try,
 Name it not faith, but bungling bigotry

Both knave and fool the merchant we may call,
 To pay great sums, and to compound the small
 For who would break with heaven, and would not
 break for all ? 145

Rest then, my soul, from endless anguish freed
 Nor sciences thy guide, nor sense thy creed.
 Faith is the best insurer of thy bliss,
 The bank above must fail, before the venture miss
 But heaven and heaven-born faith are far from thee,
 Thou first apostate to divinity 151
 Unkennell'd range in thy Polonian plains,
 A fiercer foe the insatiate Wolf remains
 Too boastful Britain, please thyself no more
 That beasts of prey are banish'd from thy shore

¹⁴³ *the insatiate Wolf, &c*] Butler, in the first canto of
 Hudibras, says, that the Presbyterians

‘ ——— prove their doctrine orthodox,
 By apostolic blows and knocks ’

The general description given of them here is very severe
 they hold the doctrine of predestination, or a decree of God
 from all eternity, to save a certain number of persons, from
 thence called the Elect

‘ A sect (of whom Hudibras says a little lower) whose chief
 devotion lies

In odd perverse antipathies ’

Such as reputed the eating of Christmas-pies and plum-por-
 ridge sinful, nay, they prohibited all sorts of merriment at
 that holy festival, and not only abolished it by order of coun-
 cil, dated Dec 22, 1657, but changed it into a fast They
 wore, during the confusions about Oliver's time, black caps, that
 left their ears bare, their hair being cropped round quite close,
 wherefore the *wolf*, the emblem of Presbytery, is here said to

‘ Prick up his predestinating ears ’ D.

The Bear, the Boar, and every savage name,
 Wild in effect, though in appearance tame,
 Lay waste thy woods, destroy thy blissful bower,
 And, muzzled though they seem, the mutes devout
 More haughty than the rest, the wolfish race
 Appear with belly gaunt, and famish'd face
 Never was so deform'd a beast of grace
 His ragged tail betwixt his legs he wears, [rears,
 Close clapp'd for shame, but his rough crest he
 And pricks up his predestinating ears 165
 His wild disorder'd walk, his haggard eyes,
 Did all the bestial citizens surprise
 Though fear'd and hated, yet he rul'd awhile,
 As captain or companion of the spoil
 Full many a year his hateful head had been 170
 For tribute paid, nor since in Cambria seen
 The last of all the litter scap'd by chance,
 And from Geneva first infested France
 Some authors thus his pedigree will trace,
 But others write him of an upstart race,
 Because of Wickliff's brood no mark he brings,
 But his innate antipathy to Kings
 These last deduce him from the Helvetian kind,
 Who near the Lemman lake his consort lin'd
 That fiery Zuinglius first the affection bred, 180
 And meager Calvin blest the nuptial bed
 In Israel some believe him whelp'd long since,
 When the proud Sanhedrim oppress'd the prince,

¹⁸³ *When the proud Sanhedrim, &c.]* On this line, in the original edition, the following marginal note occurs — *Vide Pref. to Heyl Hist of Presb*

Or; since he will be Jew, deive him higher,
 When Corah with his brethren did conspire 183
 From Moses' hand the sovereign sway to wrest,
 And Aaron of his ephod to divest
 Till opening earth made way for all to pass,
 And could not bear the burden of a class
 The Fox and he came shuffled in the daik, 190
 If ever they were stow'd in Noah's ark
 Perhaps not made, for all their barking train
 The Dog (a common species) will contain
 And some wild curs, who from their masters ran,
 Abhorring the supremacy of man, 195
 In woods and caves the rebel-race began

O happy pair, how well have you increas'd !
 What ills in Church and State have you redress'd !
 With teeth untied, and rudiments of claws,
 Your first essay was on your native laws 200
 Those having torn with ease, and trampled down,
 Your fangs you fasten'd on the mitred crown,
 And freed from God and monarchy your town
 What though your native kennel still be small,
 Bounded betwixt a puddle and a wall ; 205
 Yet your victorious colonies are sent
 Where the north ocean girds the continent
 Quicken'd with fire below, your monsters breed
 In tenny Holland, and in fruitful Tweed
 And, like the first, the last affects to be 210
 Drawn to the dregs of a democracy
 As, where in fields the fairy rounds are seen,
 A rank sour herbage rises on the green ,

So, springing where those midnight elves advance,
 Rebellion prints the footsteps of the dance 215
 Such are their doctrines, such contempt they show,
 To heaven above, and to their prince below,
 As none but traitors and blasphemers know
 God, like the tyrant of the skies, is plac'd,
 And kings, like slaves, beneath the crowd debas'd
 So fulsome is their food, that flocks refuse
 To bite, and only dogs for physic use
 As, where the lightning runs along the ground,
 No husbandry can heal the blasting wound,
 Nor bladed grass, nor bearded corn succeeds, 220
 But scales of scurf and putrefaction breeds
 Such wais, such waste, such fiery tracks of death
 Their zeal has left, and such a teemless earth
 But, as the poisons of the deadliest kind
 Aie to their own unhappy coasts confin'd, 225
 As only Indian shades of sight deprive,
 And magic plants will but in Colchos thrive,
 So Presbytery and pestilential zeal
 Can only flourish in a commonweal

From Celtic woods is chas'd the wolfish crew,
 But ah! some pity e'en to brutes is due

220 *From Celtic woods is chas'd the wolfish crew*] This passage alludes to the revocation of the edict of Nantz, by which two millions of the Reformed Church were proscribed, and two hundred thousand drove into foreign countries a proceeding that must throw an eternal blemish on the reign of Louis XIV. The remainder of this paragraph does great honour to Dryden, as it manifestly, that whatever faults he had, a persecuting spirit was not one of them. D

Their native walks, methinks, they might enjoy,
 Curb'd of their native malice to destroy.
 Of all the tyrannies on human kind,
 The worst is that which persecutes the mind 240
 Let us but weigh at what offence we strike,
 'Tis but because we cannot think alike
 In punishing of this, we overthrow
 The laws of nations and of nature too
 Beasts are the subjects of tyrannic sway, 245
 Where still the stronger on the weaker prey
 Man only of a softer mould is made,
 Not for his fellows' ruin, but their aid
 Created kind, beneficent, and free,
 The noble image of the Deity. 250

One portion of informing fire was given
 To brutes, the inferior family of heaven
 The smith divine, as with a careless beat,
 Struck out the mute creation at a heat
 But, when arriv'd at last to human race, 255
 The Godhead took a deep considering space,
 And, to distinguish man from all the rest,
 Unlock'd the sacred treasures of his breast,
 And mercy mix'd with reason did impart,
 One to his head, the other to his heart 260
 Reason to rule, but mercy to forgive
 The first is law, the last prerogative
 And like his mind his outward form appear'd,
 When, issuing naked, to the wondering herd,
 He charm'd their eyes, and, for they lov'd, they
 fear'd 265

Not arm'd with horns of arbitrary might,
Or claws to seize their furry spoils in fight,
Or with increase of feet to o'ertake them in their
Of easy shape, and pliant every way, [flight
Confessing still the softness of his clay, 270
And kind as k ngs upon their coronation day
With open hands, and with extended space
Of aims, to satisfy a large embrace
Thus kneaded up with milk, the new-made man
His kingdom o'er his kindred world began 275
Till knowledge misapplied, misunderstood,
And pride of empire sour'd his balmy blood
Then, first rebelling, his own stamp he coins,
The murderer Cain was latent in his loins
And blood began its first and loudest cry, 280
For differing worship of the Deity
Thus persecution rose, and farther space
Produc'd the mighty hunter of his race
Not so the blessed Pan his flock increas'd,
Content to fold them from the famish'd beast
Mild were his laws, the Sheep and harmless Hind
Were never of the persecuting kind
Such pity now the pious pastor shows,
Such mercy from the British Lion flows,
That both provide protection from their foes 290
Oh happy regions, Italy and Spain,
Which never did those monsters entertain !
The Wolf, the Bear, the Boar, can there advance
No native claim of just inheritance
And self preserving laws, severe in show,

May guard their fences from the invading foe.
Where birth has plac'd them, let them safely share
The common benefit of vital air
Themselves unharmed, let them live unharmed,
Their jaws disabled, and their claws disarmed
Here, only in nocturnal howlings bold,
They dare not seize the Hind, nor leap the fold
More powerful, and as vigilant as they,
The Lion awfully forbids the prey
Then rage repress'd tho' pinch'd with famine sore,
They stand aloof, and tremble at his roar
Much is their hunger, but their fear is more
These are the chief, to number o'er the rest,
And stand, like Adam, naming every beast,
Were weary work nor will the Muse describe
A slimy-born and sun-begotten tribe, 311
Who, far from steeples and their sacred sound,
In fields their sullen conventicles found
These gross, half animated, lumps I leave,
Nor can I think what thoughts they can conceive
But if they think at all, 'tis sure no higher
Than matter, put in motion, may aspire
Souls that can scarce ferment their mass of clay
So drossy, so divisible are they,
As would but serve pure bodies for allay 320
Such souls as shards produce, such beetle things
As only buzz to heaven with evening wings,
Strike in the dark, offending but by chance,
Such are the blindfold blows of ignorance.
They know not beings, and but hate a name, 325

To them the Hind and Panther are the same.

The Panther, sure the noblest, next the Hind,
And fairest creature of the spotted kind ;
Oh, could her inborn stains be wash'd away,
She were too good to be a beast of prey ! 320
How can I praise, or blame, and not offend,
Or how divide the faulty from the friend ?
Her faults and virtues lie so mix'd, that she
Nor wholly stands condemn'd, nor wholly free.
Then, like her injur'd Lion, let me speak ; 335
He cannot bend her, and he would not break.
Unkind already, and estrang'd in part,
The Wolf begins to share her wandering heart.
Though unpolluted yet with actual ill,
She half commits, who sins but in her will. 340
If, as our dreaming Platonists report,
There could be spirits of a middle sort,
Too black for heaven, and yet too white for hell,
Who just dropt half way down, nor lower fell ;
So pois'd, so gently she descends from high, 345
It seems a soft dismissal from the sky.
Her house not ancient, whatsoe'er pretence
Her clergy heralds make in her defence.
A second century not half-way run,
Since the new honours of her blood begun. 350
A lion, old, obscene, and furious made
By lust, compress'd her mother in a shade ;
Then, by a left-hand marriage, weds the dame,
Covering adultery with a specious name :
So Schism begot ; and Sacrilege and she, 3

A well match'd pair, got graceless Heresy.
God's and kings' rebels have the same good cause,
To trample down divine and human laws :
Both would be call'd reformers, and their hate
Alike destructive both to Church and State : 360
The fruit proclaims the plant ; a lawless prince
By luxury reform'd incontinence ;
By ruins, charity ; by riots, abstinence.
Confessions, fasts, and penance set aside ;
Oh, with what ease we follow such a guide, 365
Where souls are starv'd, and senses gratified ;
Where marriage pleasures midnight prayer supply,
And matin bells, (a melancholy cry,)
Are tun'd to merrier notes, increase and multiply.
Religion shows a rosy-colour'd face ; 370
Not hatter'd out with drudging works of grace :
A down-hill reformation rolls apace. [gate,
What flesh and blood would crowd the narrow
Or, till they waste their pamper'd paunches, wait ?
All would be happy at the cheapest rate. 375

Though our lean faith these rigid laws has given,
The full-fed Mussulman goes fat to heaven ;
For his Arabian prophet with delights
Of sense allur'd his eastern proselytes.
The jolly Luther, reading him, began 380
To interpret Scriptures by his Alcoran ;
To grub the thorns beneath our tender feet,
And make the paths of Paradise more sweet :
Bethought him of a wife ere half way gone,
For 'twas uneasy travelling alone ;

And, in this masquerade of mirth and love,
Mistook the bliss of heaven for Bacchanals above.
Sure he presum'd of praise, who came to stock
The ethereal pastures with so fair a flock,
Burnish'd, and battenng on their food, to show
Their diligence of careful herds below.

Our Panther, though like these she chang'd her
Yet, as the mistress of a monarch's bed, [head,
Her front erect with majesty she bore,
The crosier wielded, and the mitre wore. 395
Her upper part of decent discipline
Show'd affectation of an ancient line;
And Fathers, Councils, Church and churches' head,
Were on her reverend phylacteries read.
But what disgrac'd and disavow'd the rest, 400
Was Calvin's brand, that stigmatiz'd the beast.
Thus, like a creature of a double kind,
In her own labyrinth she lives confin'd.
To foreign lands no sound of her is come,
Humbly content to be despis'd at home. 405
Such is her faith, where good cannot be had,
At least she leaves the refuse of the bad :
Nice in her choice of ill, though not of best,
And least deform'd, because reform'd the least.
In doubtful points betwixt her differing friends,
Where one for substance, one for sign contends,

⁴¹¹ *one for substance, one for sign contends*] Luther asserted the real presence under the different substances of bread and of wine; but this only in the act of receiving the sacrament: whereas Zuinglius affirmed, that the bread and wine,

Their contradicting terms she strives to join;
 Sign shall be substance, substance shall be sign.
 A real presence all her sons allow,
 And yet 'tis flat idolatry to bow, 415
 Because the Godhead's there they know not how.
 Her novices are taught, the bread and wine
 Are but the visible and outward sign,
 Receiv'd by those who in communion join.
 But the inward grace, or the thing signified, 420
 His blood and body, who to save us died;
 The faithful this thing signified receive:
 What is't those faithful then partake or leave?
 For what is signified and understood,
 Is, by her own confession, flesh and blood 425
 Then, by the same acknowledgment, we know
 They take the sign, and take the substance too.
 The literal sense is hard to flesh and blood,
 But nonsense never can be understood.
 Her wild belief on every wave is toss'd; 430

or the elements, were only types, the figure and representation of the body and blood of Christ. *D.*

⁴²⁹ *But nonsense*] The unparalleled absurdity and impiety of some questions proposed to be discussed in the schools, makes one shudder to read them, and improper to translate. They are to be found in the third volume of Henry Stephens's *Apology for Herodotus*, p. 127. *Utrum Deus potuerit suppositare mulierem, vel Diabolum, vel asinum, vel silicem, vel cucurbitam: et si suppositasset cucurbitam, quemadmodum fuerit concionatura, editura miracula, et quonam modo fuisset fixa cruci.* *Dr. J. W.*

⁴³⁰ *Her wild belief on every wave is toss'd*] *St. Paul, Eph. iv. 14. St. James, i. 6. 'He that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and toss'd.'* *J. W.*

But sure no Church can better morals boast ;
True to her King her principles are found ;
Oh that her practice were but half so sound !
Steadfast in various turns of state she stood,
And seal'd her vow'd affection with her blood :
Nor will I meanly tax her constancy,
That interest or obligation made the tie
Bound to the fate of murder'd monarchy.
Before the sounding axe so falls the vine,
Whose tender branches round the poplar twine,
She chose her ruin, and resign'd her life,
In death undaunted as an Indian wife :
A rare example ! but some souls we see
Grow hard, and stiffen with adversity :
Yet these by fortune's favours are undone ; 445
Resolv'd, into a baser form they run,
And bore the wind, but cannot bear the sun.
Let this be nature's frailty, or her fate,
Or Isgrim's * counsel, her new chosen mate ;
Still she's the fairest of the fallen crew, 430
No mother more indulgent, but the true.

Fierce to her foes, yet fears her force to try,
Because she wants innate authority ;
For how can she constrain them to obey,
Who has herself cast off the lawful sway ? 455
Rebellion equals all, and those, who toil

* The wolf. *Orig. ed.*

⁴⁴² *an Indian wife*] Whose constancy is become a proverb :
since when their deceased husbands are either to be buried or
burned, to manifest their affection, they throw themselves either
into the same grave, or on the funeral pile. D.

In common theft, will share the common :
Let her produce the title and the right
Against her old superiors first to fight ;
If she reform by text, e'en that's as plain
For her own rebels to reform again.

As long as words a different sense will bear
And each may be his own interpreter,
Our airy faith will no foundation find :

The word's a weathercock for every wind :
The Bear, the Fox, the Wolf, by turns pre-
The most in power supplies the present game
The wretched Panther cries aloud for aid
To Church and Councils, whom she first be-
No help from Fathers or Tradition's train
Those ancient guides she taught us to disdain
And by that Scripture, which she once abused
To reformation, stands herself accus'd.

What bills for breach of laws can she prefer
Expounding which she owns herself may err
And, after all her winding ways are tried,
If doubts arise, she slips herself aside,
And leaves the private conscience for the free
If then that conscience set the offender free
It bars her claim to Church authority.

How can she censure, or what crime pretend
But Scripture may be construed to defend
E'en those, whom for rebellion she transmits
To civil power, her doctrine first acquits :
Because no disobedience can ensue,
Where no submission to a judge is due ;

Whom thus absolv'd she sends to punishment.
Suppose the magistrate revenge her cause,
'Tis only for transgressing human laws. 490
How answering to its end a Church is made,
Whose power is but to counsel and persuade?
O solid rock, on which secure she stands!
Eternal house, not built with mortal hands!
O sure defence against the infernal gate, 495
A patent during pleasure of the state!

Thus is the Panther neither lov'd nor fear'd,
A mere mock queen of a divided herd,
Whom soon by lawful power she might control,
Herself a part submitted to the whole. 500
Then, as the moon who first receives the light
By which she makes our nether regions bright,
So might she shine, reflecting from afar
The rays she borrow'd from a better star;
Big with the beams, which from her mother flow,
And reigning o'er the rising tides below:
Now, mixing with a savage crowd, she goes,
And meanly flatters her inveterate foes,
Rul'd while she rules, and losing every hour
Her wretched remnants of precarious power. 510

One evening, while the cooler shade she sought,
Revolving many a melancholy thought,
Alone she walk'd, and look'd around in vain,
With rueful visage, for her vanish'd train:
None of her sylvan subjects made their court;
Levées and couchées pass'd without resort.
So hardly can usurpers manage well

Those, whom they first instructed to rebel.
More liberty begets desire of more ;
The hunger still increases with the store. 520
Without respect they brush'd along the wood,
Each in his clan, and, fill'd with loathsome food,
Ask'd no permission to the neighbouring flood.
The Panther, full of inward discontent,
Since they would go, before them wisely went ;
Supplying want of power by drinking first,
As if she gave them leave to quench their thirst.
Among the rest, the Hind, with fearful face,
Beheld from far the common watering place,
Nor durst approach ; till with an awful roar 530
The sovereign Lion bad her fear no more.
Encourag'd thus she brought her younglings nigh,
Watching the motions of her patron's eye,
And drank a sober draught ; the rest amaz'd
Stood mutely still, and on the stranger gaz'd ; 535
Survey'd her part by part, and sought to find
The ten-horn'd monster in the harmless Hind,
Such as the Wolf and Panther had design'd.
They thought at first they dream'd ; for 'twas offence
With them to question certitude of sense, 540
Their guide in faith : but nearer when they drew,
And had the faultless object full in view,
Lord, how they all admir'd her heavenly hue !
Some, who before her fellowship disdain'd,
Scarce, and but scarce, from inborn rage restrain'd,
Now frisk'd about her, and old kindred feign'd.
Whether for love or interest, every sect
Of all the savage nation show'd respect.

The viceroy Panther could not awe the herd;
 The more the company, the less they fear'd. 550
 The surly Wolf with secret envy burst,
 Yet could not howl; the Hind had seen him first:
 But what he durst not speak, the Panther durst.

For when the herd, suffic'd, did late repair
 To ferny heaths, and to their forest lair, 555
 She made a mannerly excuse to stay,
 Proffering the Hind to wait her half the way:
 That, since the sky was clear, an hour of talk
 Might help her to beguile the tedious walk.
 With much good-will the motion was embrac'd,
 To chat a while on their adventures past:
 Nor had the grateful Hind so soon forgot 562
 Her friend and fellow-sufferer in the plot.
 Yet wondring how of late she grew estrang'd,
 Her forehead cloudy, and her countenance chang'd,
 She thought this hour the occasion would present
 To learn her secret cause of discontent,
 Which well she hop'd might be with ease redress'd,
 Considering her a well bred civil beast,
 And more a gentlewoman than the rest. 570
 After some common talk what rumours ran,
 The lady of the spotted muff began.

562 *Nor had the grateful Hind so soon forgot
 Her friend and fellow-sufferer in the plot]*

The Popish plot; the contrivers of which were Presbyterians, Latitudinarians, and Republicans, who had before shown themselves enemies to the Protestant, as well as the Popish Church. D.

THE SECOND PART.

DAME, said the Panther, times are mended well,
Since late among the Philistines you fell.

The toils were pitch'd, a spacious tract of ground
With expert huntsmen was encompass'd round ;
The enclosure narrow'd ; the sâgacious power
Of hounds and death drew nearer every hour.

'Tis true, the younger lion 'scap'd the snare,
But all your priestly calves lay struggling there ;
As sacrifices on their altars laid ;
While you their careful mother wisely fled,
Not trusting destiny to save your head.

For, whate'er promises you have applied
To your unfailing Church, the surer side 585
Is four fair legs in danger to provide.

And whate'er tales of Peter's chair you tell,
Yet, saving reverence of the miracle,
The better luck was yours to 'scape so well.

As I remember, said the sober Hind, 590
These toils were for your own dear self design'd,
As well as me ; and with the selfsame throw,
To catch the quarry and the vermin too.

(Forgive the slanderous tongues that call'd you so.)
Howe'er you take it now, the common cry 595
Then ran you down for your rank loyalty.

Besides, in Popery they thought you nurs'd,

(As evil tongues will ever speak the worst,)
Because some forms, and ceremonies some
You kept, and stood in the main question dumb.
Dumb you were born indeed ; but thinking long
The Test it seems at last has loos'd your tongue.
And to explain what your forefathers meant,
By real presence in the sacrament,
After long fencing push'd against a wall, 605
Your salvo comes, that he's not there at all :
There chang'd your faith, and what may change
may fall.

Who can believe what varies every day,
Nor ever was, nor will be at a stay ?

Tortures may force the tongue untruths to tell,
And I ne'er own'd myself infallible,
Replied the Panther : grant such presence were,
Yet in your sense I never own'd it there.

A real virtue we by faith receive,
And that we in the sacrament believe. 615

Then, said the Hind, as you the matter state,
Not only Jesuits can equivocate ;
For real, as you now the word expound,
From solid substance dwindles to a sound.

Methinks an Æsop's fable you repeat ; 620
You know who took the shadow for the meat :
Your Church's substance thus you change at will,
And yet retain your former figure still.

⁶⁰² *The Test it seems at last has loos'd your tongue*] The Test Act passed in 1672-3, enjoined the abjuration of the real presence in the sacrament. D.

I freely grant you spoke to save your life ;
 For then you lay beneath the butcher's knife. 625
 Long time you fought, redoubled battery bore,
 But, after all, against yourself you swore ;
 Your former self : for every hour your form
 Is chopp'd and chang'd, like winds before a storm.
 Thus fear and interest will prevail with some ;
 For all have not the gift of martyrdom.

The Panther grinn'd at this, and thus replied :
 That men may err was never yet denied.
 But, if that common principle be true,
 That canon, dame, is levell'd full at you. 635
 But, shunning long disputes, I fain would see
 That wondrous wight Infallibility.
 Is he from heaven, this mighty champion, come ?
 Or lodg'd below in subterranean Rome ?
 First, seat him somewhere, and derive his race, 640
 Or else conclude that nothing has no place.

Suppose, (though I disown it) said the Hind,
 The certain mansion were not yet assign'd ;
 The doubtful residence no proof can bring
 Against the plain existence of the thing. 645
 Because philosophers may disagree,
 If sight by emission or reception be,
 Shall it be thence inferr'd, I do not see ?
 But you require an answer positive,
 Which yet, when I demand, you dare not give ; 650
 For fallacies in universals live.
 I then affirm that this unfailing guide,
 In Pope and General Councils must reside ;

Both lawful, both combin'd: what one decrees
 By numerous votes, the other ratifies : 635
 On this undoubted sense the church relies.
 'Tis true, some doctors in a scantier space,
 I mean, in each apart, contract the place.
 Some, who to greater length extend the line,
 The Church's after-acceptation join. 660
 This last circumference appears too wide;
 The Church diffus'd is by the Council tied;
 As members by their representatives
 Oblig'd to laws, which Prince and Senate gives.
 Thus some contract, and some enlarge the space:
 In Pope and Council, who denies the place,
 Assisted from above with God's unfailing grace?
 Those canons all the needful points contain;
 Their sense so obvious, and their words so plain,
 That no disputes about the doubtful text 670
 Have hitherto the labouring world perplex'd.
 If any should in aftertimes appear, [clear :
 New Councils must be call'd; to make the meaning
 Because in them the power supreme resides;
 And all the promises are to the guides. 675
 This may be taught with sound and safe defence:
 But mark how sandy is your own pretence,
 Who, setting Councils, Pope, and Church aside,
 Are every man his own presuming guide.
 The sacred books, you say, are full and plain,
 And every needful point of truth contain :
 All, who can read, interpreters may be :
 Thus, though your several Churches disagree,

Yet every saint has to himself alone
The secret of this philosophic stone. 685
These principles your jarring sects unite,
When differing doctors and disciples fight.
Though Luther, Zuinglius, Calvin, holy chiefs,
Have made a battle-royal of beliefs ;
Or, like wild horses, several ways have whirl'd 690
The tortur'd text about the Christian world ;
Each Jehu lashing on with furious force,
That Turk or Jew could not have us'd it worse ;
No matter what dissension leaders make,
Where every private man may save a stake : 695
Rul'd by the Scripture and his own advice,
Each has a blind by-path to Paradise ;
Where, driving in a circle, slow or fast,
Opposing sects are sure to meet at last.
A wondrous charity you have in store 700
For all reform'd to pass the narrow door ;
So much, that Mahomet had scarcely more.
For he, kind prophet, was for damning none ;
But Christ and Moses were to save their own :
Himself was to secure his chosen race, 705
Though reason good for Turks to take the place,
And he allow'd to be the better man,
In virtue of his holier Alcoran.

True, said the Panther, I shall ne'er deny
My brethren may be sav'd as well as I : 710
Though Huguenots condemn our ordination,
Succession, ministerial vocation ;
And Luther, more mistaking what he read,

Misjoins the sacred body with the bread :
 Yet, lady, still remember I maintain, 715
 The word in needful points is only plain.

Needless, or needful, I not now contend,
 For still you have a loophole for a friend ;
 (Rejoin'd the matron) : but the rule you lay
 Has led whole flocks, and leads them still astray,
 In weighty points, and full damnation's way.
 For did not Arius first, Socinus now,
 The Son's eternal Godhead disavow ?
 And did not these by gospel texts alone
 Condemn our doctrine, and maintain their own ?
 Have not all heretics the same pretence
 To plead the Scriptures in their own defence ?
 How did the Nicene Council then decide
 That strong debate ? was it by Scripture tried ?
 No, sure ; to that the rebel would not yield ; 730
 Squadrons of texts he marshall'd in the field ;
 That was but civil war, an equal set,
 Where piles with piles, and eagles eagles met.
 With texts point-blank and plain he fac'd the foe,
 And did not Satan tempt our Saviour so ? 735
 The good old bishops took a simpler way ;
 Each ask'd but what he heard his father say,
 Or how he was instructed in his youth,
 And by tradition's force uphêld the truth.

The Panther smil'd at this ; And when, said she,
 Were those first councils disallow'd by me ?
 Or where did I at sure tradition strike,

⁷³⁰ to that the rebel, &c.] To those the rebel, &c. *Orig. ed. T.*

Provided still it were apostolic? [ground,

Friend, said the Hind, you quit your former
Where all your faith you did on Scripture found ;
Now 'tis tradition join'd with holy writ ;
But thus your memory betrays your wit.

No, said the Panther, for in that I view
When your tradition's forg'd, and when 'tis true.
I set them by the rule, and, as they square, 750
Or deviate from undoubted doctrine there,
This oral fiction, that old faith declare. [course ;

HIND. The Council steer'd, it seems, a different
They tried the Scripture by tradition's force :

But you tradition by the Scripture try ; 755
Pursu'd by sects, from this to that you fly,
Nor dare on one foundation to rely.

The word is then depos'd, and in this view
You rule the Scripture, not the Scripture you.
Thus said the dame, and smiling thus pursued ;
I see, tradition then is disallow'd,

When not evinc'd by Scripture to be true,
And Scripture, as interpreted by you.
But here you tread upon unfaithful ground ;
Unless you could infallibly expound : 765

Which you reject as odious Popery,
And throw that doctrine back with scorn on me.
Suppose we on things traditive divide,
And both appeal to Scripture to decide ;
By various texts we both uphold our claim, 770
Nay, often, ground our titles on the same ;

After long labour lost, and time's expense,
Both grant the words, and quarrel for the sense.

Thus all disputes for ever must depend ;
 For no dumb rule can controversies end, 775
 Thus, when you said, Tradition must be tried
 By sacred writ, whose sense yourselves decide,
 You said no more, but that yourselves must be
 The judges of the Scripture sense, not we.
 Against our Church-tradition you declare, 780
 And yet your clerks would sit in Moses' chair :
 At least 'tis prov'd against your argument,
 The rule is far from plain, where all dissent.

If not by Scriptures, how can we be sure,
 Replied the Panther, what tradition's pure ? 785
 For you may palm upon us new for old :
 All, as they say, that glitters, is not gold.

How but by following her, replied the dame,
 To whom deriv'd from sire to son they came ;
 Where every age does on another move, 790
 And trusts no farther than the next above ;
 Where all the rounds like Jacob's ladder rise,
 The lowest hid in earth, the topmost in the skies.

Sternly the savage did her answer mark,
 Her glowing eyeballs glittering in the dark, 795
 And said but this : Since lucre was your trade,
 Succeeding times such dreadful gaps have made,
 'Tis dangerous climbing : To your sons and you
 I leave the ladder, and its omen top. [sweet ;

HIND. The Panther's breath was ever fam'd for
 But from the Wolf such wishes oft I meet :
 You learn'd this language from the Blatant Beast,
 Or rather did not speak, but were possess'd
 As for your answer. 'tis but baseless

You must evince tradition to be forg'd ; 805
Produce plain proofs : unblemish'd authors use,
As ancient as those ages they accuse ;
Till when, 'tis not sufficient to defame :
An old possession stands, till elder quits the claim.
Then for our interest, which is nam'd alone 810
To load with envy, we retort your own.
For when traditions in your faces fly,
Resolving not to yield, you must decry.
As, when the cause goes hard, the guilty man
Excepts, and thins his jury all he can ; 815
So, when you stand of other aid bereft,
You to the twelve apostles would be left.
Your friend the Wolf did with more craft provide
To set those toys, traditions, quite aside ;
And Fathers too, unless when, reason spent, 820
He cites them but sometimes for ornament.
But, madam Panther, you, though more sincere,
Are not so wise as your adulterer :
The private spirit is a better blind,
Than all the dodging tricks your authors find.
For they, who left the Scripture to the crowd,
Each for his own peculiar judge allow'd ;
The way to please them was to make them proud.
Thus, with full sails, they ran upon the shelf ;
Who could suspect a cozenage from himself ? 830
On his own reason safer 'tis to stand,
Than be deceiv'd and damn'd at second hand.
But you, who Fathers and traditions take,
And garble some, and some you quite forsake,
Pretending Church authority to fix, 835

And yet some grains of private spirit mix, .
 Are, like a mule, made up of differing seed,
 And that's the reason why you never breed ;
 At least not propagate your kind abroad,
 For home dissenters are by statutes aw'd. 840
 And yet they grow upon you every day,
 While you, to speak the best, are at a stay,
 For sects, that are extremes, abhor a middle way.
 Like tricks of state, to stop a raging flood,
 Or mollify a mad brain'd senate's mood : 845
 Of all expedients never one was good.
 Well may they argue, (nor can you deny)
 If we must fix on Church authority,
 Best on the best, the fountain, not the flood ;
 That must be better still, if this be good. 850
 Shall she command, who has herself rebell'd ?
 Is Antichrist by Antichrist expell'd ?
 Did we a lawful tyranny displace,
 To set aloft a bastard of the race ?
 Why all these wars to win the book, if we 855
 Must not interpret for ourselves, but she ?
 Either be wholly slaves, or wholly free.
 For purging fires traditions must not fight ;
 But they must prove episcopacy's right.
 Thus those led horses are from service freed ; 860
 You never mount them but in time of need.
 Like mercenaries, hir'd for home defence,
 They will not serve against their native prince.

840 *home dissenters are by statutes aw'd*] When Dryden wrote this, the penal statutes against dissenters were not repealed. D.

Against domestic foes of hierarchy
These are drawn forth, to make fanatics fly ; 865
But, when they see their countrymen at hand,
Marching against them under Church command,
Straight they forsake their colours, and disband.

Thus she, nor could the Panther well enlarge
With weak defence against so strong a charge ;
But said : For what did Christ his word provide,
If still his Church must want a living guide ?
And if all saving doctrines are not there,
Or sacred penmen could not make them clear,
From after ages we should hope in vain 875
For truths, which men inspir'd could not explain.

Before the word was written, said the Hind,
Our Saviour preach'd his faith to human kind :
From his apostles the first age receiv'd
Eternal truth, and what they taught believ'd. 880
Thus by tradition faith was planted first ;
Succeeding flocks succeeding pastors nurs'd.
This was the way our wise Redeemer chose,
(Who sure could all things for the best dispose)
To fence his fold from their encroaching foes. 885
He could have writ himself, but well foresaw
The event would be like that of M^{oses'} law ;
Some difference would arise, some doubts remain,
Like those which yet the jarring Jews maintain.
No written laws can be so plain, so pure, 890
But wit may gloss, and malice may obscure ;
Not those indited by his first command,
A prophet grav'd the text, an angel held his hand.
Thus faith was ere the written word appear'd,

And men believ'd, not what they read, but heard.
But since the apostles could not be confin'd *
To these, or those, but severally design'd
Their large commission round the world to blow,
To spread their faith, they spread their labours too.
Yet still their absent flock their pains did share ;
They hearken'd still, for love produces care.
And, as mistakes arose, or discords fell,
Or bold seducers taught them to rebel,
As charity grew cold, or faction hot,
Or long neglect their lessons had forgot, 903
For all their wants they wisely did provide,
And preaching by epistles was supplied :
So great physicians cannot all attend,
But some they visit, and to some they send.
Yet all those letters were not writ to all ; 910
Nor first intended but occasional,
Their absent sermons ; nor if they contain
All needful doctrines, are those doctrines plain.
Clearness by frequent preaching must be wrought ;
They writ but seldom, but they daily taught. 915
And what one saint has said of holy Paul,
He darkly writ, is true applied to all.
For this obscurity could Heaven provide
More prudently than by a living guide,
As doubts arose, the difference to decide ? 920
A guide was therefore needful, therefore made ;
And, if appointed, sure to be obey'd.
Thus, with due reverence to the apostles' writ,
By which my sons are taught, to which submit ;

The Church alone can certainly explain;
That following ages, leaning on the past,
May rest upon the primitive at last.
Nor would I thence the word no rule infer,
But none without the Church interpreter. 930
Because, as I have urg'd before, 'tis mute,
And is itself the subject of dispute.
But what the apostles their successors taught,
They to the next, from them to us is brought,
The undoubted sense which is in Scripture sought.
From hence the Church is arm'd, when errors rise
To stop their entrance, and prevent surprise;
And, safe intrench'd within, her foes without defies.
By these all festering sores her Councils heal,
Which time or has disclos'd, or shall reveal; 940
For discord cannot end without a last appeal.
Nor can a Council national decide,
But with subordination to her guide:
(I wish the cause were on that issue tried.)
Much less the Scripture; for suppose debate 945
Betwixt pretenders to a fair estate,
Bequeath'd by some legator's last intent;
(Such is our dying Saviour's testament):
The will is prov'd, is open'd, and is read;
The doubtful heirs their differing titles plead:
All vouch the words their interest to maintain,
And each pretends by those his cause is plain.
Shall then the Testament award the right?
No, that's the Hungary for which they fight;
The field of battle, subject of debate; 955
The thing contended for, the fair estate.

The sense is intricate, 'tis only clear
 What vowels and what consonants are there.
 Therefore 'tis plain, its meaning must be tried
 Before some judge appointed to decide.

Suppose, the fair apostate said, I grant,
 The faithful flock some living guide should want,
 Your arguments an endless chase pursue:
 Produce this vaunted leader to our view,
 This mighty Moses of the chosen crew. 965

The dame, who saw her fainting foe retir'd,
 With force renew'd, to victory aspir'd;
 And, looking upward to her kindred sky,
 As once our Saviour own'd his Deity,
 Pronounc'd his words—"She whom ye seek am I."
 Nor less amaz'd this voice the Panther heard,
 Than were those Jews to hear a God declar'd.
 Then thus the matron modestly renew'd:
 Let all your prophets and their sects be view'd,
 And see to which of them yourselves think fit
 The conduct of your conscience to submit:
 Each proselyte would vote his doctor best,
 With-absolute exclusion to the rest:
 Thus would your Polish diet disagree,
 And end, as it began, in anarchy: 980
 Yourself the fairest for election stand,
 Because you seem crown-general of the land:
 But soon against your superstitious lawn
 Some Presbyterian sabre would be drawn:
 In your establish'd laws of sovereignty 985
 The rest some fundamental flaw would see,
 And call rebellion gospel-liberty.

To Church decrees your articles require
 Submission modified, if not entire.
 Homage denied, to censures you proceed : 990
 But when Curtana will not do the deed,
 You lay that pointless clergy-weapon by,
 And to the laws, your sword of justice, fly.
 Now this your sects the more unkindly take,
 (Those prying varlets hit the blots you make) 995
 Because some ancient friends of yours declare,
 Your only rule of faith the Scriptures are,
 Interpreted by men of judgment sound,
 Which every sect will for themselves expound ;
 Nor think less reverence to their doctors due 1
 For sound interpretation, than to you.
 If then, by able heads, are understood
 Your brother prophets, who reform'd abroad ;
 Those able heads expound a wiser way,
 That their own sheep their shepherd should obey.
 But if you mean yourselves are only sound,
 That doctrine turns the Reformation round,
 And all the rest are false reformers found ;
 Because in sundry points you stand alone,
 Not in communion join'd with any one ; 1010
 And therefore must be all the Church, or none.
 Then, till you have agreed whose judge is best,
 Against this forc'd submission they protest :
 While sound and sound a different sense explains,
 Both play at hardhead till they break their brains ;

991 *Curtana*] The name of King Edward the Confessor's sword without a point, an emblem of mercy, which is carried before our king and queen at their coronation. D.

And from their chairs each others force defy,
While unregarded thunders vainly fly.
I pass the rest, because your Church alone
Of all usurpers best could fill the throne.
But neither you, nor any sect beside, 1020
For this high office can be qualified,
With necessary gifts requir'd in such a guide.
For that, which must direct the whole, must be
Bound in one bond of faith and unity :
But all your several Churches disagree. 1025
The consubstantiating Church and priest
Refuse communion to the Calvinist :
The French reform'd from preaching you restrain,
Because you judge their ordination vain ;
And so they judge of yours, but donors must ordain.
In short, in doctrine, or in discipline,
Not one reform'd can with another join :
But all from each, as from damnation, fly ;
No union they pretend, but in Non-Popery.
Nor, should their members in a synod meet, 1035
Could any Church presume to mount the seat,
Above the rest, their discords to decide ;
None would obey, but each would be the guide :
And face to face dissensions would increase ;
For only distance now preserves the peace. 1040
All in their turns accusers, and accus'd :
Babel was never half so much confus'd :
What one can plead, the rest can plead as well ;
For amongst equals lies no last appeal,
And all confess themselves are fallible. 1045

All who can err are justly laid aside :
 Because a trust so sacred to confer
 Shows want of such a sure interpreter ;
 And how can he be needful who can err ? 1050
 Then, granting that unerring guide we want,
 That such there is you stand oblig'd to grant :
 Our Saviour else were wanting to supply
 Our needs, and obviate that necessity.
 It then remains, that Church can only be 1055
 The guide which owns unfailing certainty ;
 Or else you slip your hold, and change your side,
 Relapsing from a necessary guide.
 But this annex'd condition of the crown,
 Immunity from errors, you disown ; 1060
 Here then you shrink, and lay your weak preten-
 For petty royalties you raise debate ; [sions down.
 But, this unfailing universal state
 You shun ; nor dare succeed to such a glorious
 weight ;
 And for that cause those promises detest, 1065
 With which our Saviour did his Church invest ;
 But strive to evade, and fear to find them true,
 As conscious they were never meant to you :
 All which the Mother Church asserts her own,
 And with unrivall'd claim ascends the throne.
 So when of old the Almighty Father sate
 In council, to redeem our ruin'd state,
 Millions of millions, at a distance round,
 Silent the sacred consistory crown'd,
 To hear what mercy, mix'd with justice, could pro-
 All prompt, with eager pity, to fulfil [pound :

The full extent of their Creator's will.
 But when the stern conditions were declar'd,^e
 A mournful whisper through the host was heard,
 And the whole hierarchy, with heads hung down,
 Submissively declin'd the ponderous proffer'd
 crown.

Then, not till then, the eternal Son from high
 Rose in the strength of all the Deity :
 Stood forth to accept the terms, and underwent
 A weight which all the frame of heaven had bent,
 Nor he himself could bear, but as Omnipotent.
 Now, to remove the least remaining doubt,
 That e'en the blear-eyed sects may find her out,
 Behold what heavenly rays adorn her brows,
 What from his wardrobe her belov'd allows 1090
 To deck the wedding day of his unspotted spouse.
 Behold what marks of majesty she brings ;
 Richer than ancient heirs of eastern kings :
 Her right hand holds the sceptre and the keys,
 To show whom she commands, and who obeys :
 With these to bind, or set the sinner free,
 With that to assert spiritual royalty.

*One in herself, not rent by schis , but sound ,
 Entire, one solid shining diamond ;
 Not sparkles shatter'd into sects like you : 1100
 One is the Church, and must be to be true :
 One central principle of unity.

As undivided, so from errors free,
 As one in faith, so one in sanctity.

Thus she, and none but she, the insulting rage
Of heretics oppos'd from age to age :
Still when the giant-brood invades her throne,
She stoops from heaven, and meets them half way
down,

And with paternal thunder vindicates her crown.
But like Egyptian sorcerers you stand, 1110
And vainly lift aloft your magic wand,
To sweep away the swarms of vermin from the land :
You could, like them, with like infernal force,
Produce the plague, but not arrest the course.
But when the boils and blotches, with disgrace
And public scandal, sat upon the face,
Themselves attack'd, the Magi strove no more,
They saw God's finger, and their fate deplore ;
Themselves they could not cure of the dishonest
sore.

Thus one, thus pure, behold her largely spread,
Like the fair ocean from her mother-bed ;
From east to west triumphantly she rides,
All shores are water'd by her wealthy tides.
The gospel's sound, diffus'd from pole to pole,
Where winds can carry, and where waves can roll,
The selfsame doctrine of the sacred page
Convey'd to every clime, in every age.

Here let my sorrow give my satire place,
To raise new blushes on my British race ;
Our sailing ships like common sewers we use, 1130
And through our distant colonies diffuse
The draught of dungeons, and the stench of stews.
Whom, when their home-bred honesty is lost,

We disemogue on some far Indian coast :
Thieves, panders, palliards, sins of every sort ;
Those are the manufactures we export ;
And these the missionaries our zeal has made :
For, with my country's pardon be it said
Religion is the least of all our trade.

Yet some improve their traffic more than we ;
For they on gain, their only god, rely ;
And set a public price on piety.
Industrious of the needle and the chart,
They run full sail to their Japonian mart ;
Prevention fear, and, prodigal of fame, 1143
Sell all of Christian to the very name ;
Nor leave enough of that to hide their naked shame.

Thus, of three marks, which in the Creed we view,
Not one of all can be applied to you :
Much less the fourth ; in vain, alas ! you seek
The ambitious title of Apostolic :
Godlike descent ! 'tis well your blood can be
Prov'd noble in the third or fourth degree :
For all of ancient that you had before
(I mean what is not borrow'd from our store) 1155
Was error fulminated o'er and o'er ;
Old heresies condemn'd in ages past,
By care and time recover'd from the blast.

'Tis said with ease, but never can be prov'd,
The Church her old foundations has remov'd, 1160
And built new doctrines on unstable sands :
Judge that, ye winds and rains : you prov'd her,
yet she stands.

Those ancient doctrines charg'd on her for new,

Show, when and how, and from what hands they
grew.

We claim no power, when heresies grow bold,
To coin new faith, but still declare the old.
How else could that obscene disease be purg'd,
When controverted texts are vainly urg'd ?
To prove tradition new, there's somewhat more
Requir'd, than saying, 'Twas not us'd before. 1170
Those monumental arms are never stirr'd,
Till schism or heresy call down Goliath's sword.

Thus, what you call corruptions are, in truth,
The first plantations of the gospel's youth ;
Old standard faith ; but cast your eyes again,
And view those errors which new sects maintain,
Or which of old disturb'd the Church's peaceful
And we can point each period of the time, [reign ;
When they began, and who begot the crime ;
Can calculate how long the eclipse endur'd, 1180
Who interpos'd, what digits were obscur'd :
Of all which are already pass'd away,
We know the rise, the progress, and decay.

Despair at our foundations then to strike,
Till you can prove your faith apostolic ; 1185
A limpid stream drawn from the native source ;
Succession lawful in a lineal course.
Prove any Church, oppos'd to this our head, -
So one, so pure, so unconfin'dly spread,
Under one chief of the spiritual state, 1190
The members all combin'd, and all subordinate.
Show such a seamless coat, from schism so free,
In no communion join'd with heresy.

If such a one you find, let truth prevail :
 Till when your weights will in the balance fail :
 A Church unprincipled kicks up the scale.

But if you cannot think (nor sure you can
 Suppose in God what were unjust in man)
 That He, the fountain of eternal grace,
 Should suffer falsehood, for so long a space, 1200
 To banish truth, and to usurp her place :
 That seven successive ages should be lost,
 And preach damnation at their proper cost ;
 That all your erring ancestors should die,
 Drown'd in the abyss of deep idolatry : 1205

If piety forbid such thoughts to rise,
 Awake, and open your unwilling eyes :
 God hath left nothing for each age undone,
 From this to that wherein he sent his Son :
 Then think but well of him, and half your work is
 done. 1210

See how his Church, adorn'd with every grace,
 With open arms, a kind forgiving face, [brace.
 Stands ready to prevent her long-lost son's em-
 Not more did Joseph o'er his brethren weep,
 Nor less himself could from discovery keep, 1215
 When in the crowd of suppliants they were seen,
 And in their crew his best-beloved Benjamin.
 That pious Joseph in the Church behold,*
 To feed your famine, and refuse your gold ;
 The Joseph you exil'd, the Joseph whom you sold.

* The renunciation of the Benedictines to the Abbey Lands.

A hearty welcome at a homely board,
Was freely hers; and, to supply the rest,
An honest meaning, and an open breast: 1250
Last, with content of mind, the poor man's wealth,
A grace-cup to their common patron's health.
This she desir'd her to accept, and stay,
For fear she might be wilder'd in her way,
Because she wanted an unerring guide, 1255
And then the dewdrops on her silken hide
Her tender constitution did declare,
Too lady-like a long fatigue to bear,
And rough inclemencies of raw nocturnal air.
But most she fear'd that, travelling so late, 1260
Some evil-minded beasts might lie in wait,
And without witness wreak their hidden hate.
The Panther, though she lent a listening ear,
Had more of lion in her than to fear:
Yet wisely weighing, since she had to deal 1265
With many foes, their numbers might prevail,
Return'd her all the thanks she could afford;
And took her friendly hostess at her word:
Who, entering first her lowly roof, a shed
With hoary moss and winding ivy spread, 1270
Honest enough to hide a humble hermit's head,
Thus graciously bespoke her welcome guest:
So might these walls, with your fair presence blest,
Become your dwelling-place of everlasting rest;
Not for a night, or quick revolving year, 1275
Welcome an owner, not a sojourner.
This peaceful seat my poverty secures;

War seldom enters but where wealth allures :
 Nor yet despise it ; for this poor abode
 Has oft receiv'd, and yet receives a God ; 1280
 A God, victorious of the Stygian race,
 Here laid his sacred limbs, and sanctified the place.
 This mean retreat did mighty Pan contain :
 Be emulous of him, and pomp disdain,
 And dare not to debase your soul to gain. 1285

The silent stranger stood amaz'd to see
 Contempt of wealth, and wilful poverty ;
 And, though ill habits are not soon controll'd,
 Awhile suspended her desire of gold.
 But civilly drew in her sharpen'd paws, 1290
 Not violating hospitable laws,
 And pacified her tail, and lick'd her frothy jaws.

The Hind did first her country cates provide ;
 Then couch'd herself securely by her side.

THE THIRD PART.

MUCH malice mingled with a little wit, 1295
 Perhaps, may censure this mysterious writ :
 Because the muse has peopled Caledon
 With Panthers, Bears, and Wolves, and beasts
 unknown,

¹²⁸⁵ *And dare not to debase your soul to gain]*

'Aude, hospes, contemnere opes, et te quoque dignum
 Finge deo .'

In the whole passage he has an eye to the reception of
 Æneas by Evander. J. W.

As if we were not stock'd with monsters of our own,
Let Æsop answer, who has set to view 1300
Such kinds as Greece and Phrygia never knew;
And mother Hubbard, in her homely dress,
Has sharply blam'd a British Lioness;
That queen, whose feast the factious rabble keep,
Expos'd obscenely naked and asleep. 1305
Led by those great examples, may not I
The wanted organs of their words supply?
If men transact like brutes, 'tis equal then
For brutes to claim the privilege of men.

Others our Hind of folly will indite, 1310
To entertain a dangerous guest by night.
Let those remember, that she cannot die
Till rolling time is lost in round eternity;
Nor need she fear the Panther, though untam'd,
Because the Lion's peace was now proclaim'd:
The wary savage would not give offence,
To forfeit the protection of her prince;
But watch'd the time her vengeance to complete,
When all her furry sons in frequent Senate met;
Meanwhile she quench'd her fury at the flood,
And with a leñten salad cool'd her blood.
Their commons, though but coarse, were nothing
scant,

Nor did their minds an equal banquet want

For now the Hind, whose noble nature:
To express her plain simplicity of love, 1315
Did all the honours of her house so well,
No sharp debates disturb'd the friendly meal.

She turn'd the talk, avoiding that extreme,
 To common dangers past, a sadly-pleasing theme;
 Rememb'ring every storm which toss'd the state,
 When both were objects of the public hate,
 And dropp'd a tear betwixt for her own children's
 fate.

Nor fail'd she then a full review to make
 Of what the Panther suffer'd for her sake :
 Her lost esteem, her truth, her loyal care, 1335
 Her faith unshaken to an exil'd heir,
 Her strength to endure, her courage to defy ;
 Her choice of honourable infamy.
 On these, proluxly thankful, she enlarg'd ;
 Then with acknowledgment herself she charg'd ;
 For friendship, of itself a holy tie,
 Is made more sacred by adversity. [say,
 Now should they part, malicious tongues would
 They met like chance companions on the way,
 Whom mutual fear of robbers had possess'd ;
 While danger lasted, kindness was profess'd ;
 But that once o'er the short-lived union ends :
 The road divides, and there divide the friends.

The Panther nodded when her speech was done,
 And thank'd her coldly in a hollow tone : 1340
 But said her gratitude had gone too far
 For common offices of Christian care.
 If to the lawful heir she had been true,
 She paid but Cæsar what was Cæsar's due.
 I might, she added, with like praise describe
 Your suffering sons, and so return your bribe :

But incense from my hands is poorly priz'd ;
 For gifts are scorn'd where givers are despis'd :
 I serv'd a turn, and then was cast away ;
 You, like the gaudy fly, your wings display,
 And sip the sweets, and bask in your great patron's
 day.

This heard, the matron was not slow to find
 What sort of malady had seiz'd her mind :
 Disdain, with gnawing envy, fell despight,
 And canker'd malice stood in open sight ; 1373
 Ambition, interest, pride without control,
 And jealousy, the jaundice of the soul ;
 Revenge, the bloody minister of ill,
 With all the lean tormentors of the will.
 'Twas easy now to guess from whence arose 1370
 Her new-made union with her ancient foes,
 Her forc'd civilities, her faint embrace,
 Affected kindness with an alter'd face :
 Yet durst she not too deeply probe the wound,
 As hoping still the nobler parts were sound : 1375
 But strove with anodynes to assuage the smart,
 And mildly thus her med'cine did impart.

Complaints of lovers help to ease their pain ;
 It shows a rest of kindness to complain ;
 A friendship loth to quit its former hold ; 1380
 And conscious merit may be justly bold.
 But much more just your jealousy would show,
 If others' good were injury to you :

¹³⁷³ *Affected kindness with an alter'd face*] 'And harsh unkindness' alter'd eye.' Gray. J. II.

Witness, ye heavens, how I rejoice to see
Rewarded worth and rising loyalty. 1345
Your warrior offspring that upheld the crown,
The scarlet honour of your peaceful gown,
Are the most pleasing objects I can find,
Charms to my sight, and cordials to my mind :
When virtue spooms before a prosperous gale,
My heaving wishes help to fill the sail ;
And if my prayers for all the brave were heard,
Cæsar should still have such, and such should
still reward. [till'd ;

The labour'd earth your pains have sow'd and
'Tis just you reap the product of the field ; 1395
Your's be the harvest, 'tis the beggar's gain
To glean the fallings of the loaded wain.
Such scatter'd ears as are not worth your care,
Your charity, for alms, may safely spare,
For alms are but the vehicles of prayer. 1400
My daily bread is literally implor'd ;
I have no barns nor granaries to hoard,
If Cæsar to his own his hand extends,
Say which of yours his charity offends :
You know he largely gives to more than are his
friends. 1405

Are you defrauded when he feeds the poor ?
Our mite decreases nothing of your store. .
I am but few, and by your fare you see
My crying sins are not of luxury.
Some juster motive sure your mind withdraws,
And makes you break our friendship's holy laws ;

For barefac'd envy is too base a cause.

Show more occasion for your discontent ;
Your love, the Wolf, would help you to invent :
Some German quarrel, or, as times go now, 1415
Some French, where force is uppermost, will do.
When at the fountain's head, as merit ought
To claim the place, you take a swilling draught,
How easy 'tis an envious eye to throw,
And tax the sheep for troubling streams below ;
Or call her (when no farther cause you find)
An enemy profess'd of all your kind.
But then, perhaps, the wicked world would think
The Wolf design'd to eat as well as drink.

This last allusion gall'd the Panther more, 1425
Because indeed it rubb'd upon the sore.
Yet seem'd she not to winch, though shrewdly
pain'd :

But thus her passive character maintain'd.

I never grudg'd, whate'er my foes report,
Your flaunting fortune in the Lion's court. 1430
You have your day, or you are much belied,
But I am always on the suffering side :
You know my doctrine, and I need not say
I will not, but I cannot disobey.
On this firm principle I ever stood ; 1435
He of my sons who fails to make it good,
By one rebellious act renounces to my blood.

Ah, said the Hind, how many sons have you
Who call you mother, whom you never knew !
But most of them who that relation plead, 1440

Are such ungracious youths as wish you dead.
 They gape at rich revenues which you hold,
 And fain would nibble at your grandame gold ;
 Inquire into your years, and laugh to find
 Your crazy temper shows you much declin'd.
 Were you not dim and doted, you might see
 A pack of cheats that claim a pedigree,
 No more of kin to you, than you to me.
 Do you not know, that, for a little coin,
 Heralds can foist a name into the line : 1150
 They ask you blessing but for what you have,
 But once possess'd of what with care you save,
 The wanton boys would piss upon your grave.
 Your sons of latitude that court your grace,
 Though most resembling you in form and face,
 Are far the worst of your pretended race.
 And, but I blush your honesty to blot,
 Pray God you prove them lawfully begot :
 For in some Popish libels I have read,
 The Wolf has been too busy in your bed ; 1460
 At least their hinder parts, the belly piece,
 The paunch, and all that Scorpio claims, are his.
 Their malice too a sore suspicion brings ;
 For though they dare not bark, they snarl at kings :
 Nor blame them for intruding in your line ; 1465
 Fat bishoprics are still of right divine.

Think you your new French proselytes are come

1467 *your new French proselytes, &c.*] The refugees that came over to England after the revocation of the edict of Nantz. D.

To starvè abroad, because they starv'd at home?
Your benefices twinkled from afar;
They found the new Messiah by the star: 1470
Those Swisses fight on any side for pay,
And 'tis the living that conforms, not they.
Mark with what management their tribes divide,
Some stick to you, and some to t'other side,
That many churches may for many mouths provide.
More vacant pulpits would more converts make;
All would have latitude enough to take:
The rest unbenefic'd your sects maintain;
For ordinations without cures are vain,
And chamber practice is a silent gain. 1480
Your sons of breadth at home are much like these;
Their soft and yielding metals run with ease:
They melt, and take the figure of the mould;
But harden and preserve it best in gold.

Your Delphic sword, the Panther then replied,
Is double-edg'd, and cuts on either side.
Some sons of mine, who bear upon their shield
Threè steeples argent in a sable field,
Have sharply tax'd your converts, who, unfed,
Have follow'd you for miracles of bread; 1490
Such who themselves of no religion are,
Allur'd with gain, for any will declare.
Bare lies with bold assertions they can face;
But dint of argument is out of place.
The grim logician puts them in a fright; 1495
'Tis easier far to flourish than to fight.
Thus our eighth Henry's marriage they defame;

They say the schism of beds began the game,
Divorcing from the Church to wed the dame :
Though largely prov'd, and by himself profess'd,
That conscience, conscience would not let him rest ;
I mean, not till possess'd of her he lov'd,
And old, uncharming Catherine was remov'd.
For sundry years before he did complain,
And told his ghostly confessor his pain. 1505
With the same impudence, without a ground,
They say, that look the Reformation round,
No Treatise of Humility is found.
But if none were, the gospel does not want ;
Our Saviour preach'd it, and I hope you grant,
The Sermon on the Mount was Protestant.

No doubt, replied the Hind, as sure as all
The writings of Saint Peter and Saint Paul :
On that decision let it stand or fall.
Now for my converts, who, you say, unfed, 1515
Have follow'd me for miracles of bread ;
Judge not by hearsay, but observe at least,
If since their change their loaves have been in-
The Lion buys no converts; if he did, [creas'd,
Beasts would be sold as fast as he could bid.
Tax those of interest who conform for gain,
Or stay the market of another reign :
Your broad-way sons would never be too nice
To close with Calvin, if he paid their price ;
But rais'd three steeples higher, would change
their note, 1525
And quit the cassock for the canting-coat.

Now, if you damn this censure, as too bold,
Judge by yourselves, and think not others sold.

Meantime my sons accus'd, by fame's report,
Pay small attendance at the Lion's court, 1530
Nor rise with early crowds, nor flatter late;
(For silently they beg, who daily wait.)
Preferment is bestow'd, that comes unsought;
Attendance is a bribe, and then 'tis bought.
How they should speed, their fortune is untried;
For not to ask is not to be denied.

For what they have, their God and King they bless,
And hope they should not murmur, had they less.
But, if reduc'd subsistence to implore,
In common prudence they would pass your door.
Unpitied Hudibras, your champion friend,
Has shown how far your charities extend.
This lasting verse shall on his tomb be read,
'He sham'd you living, and upbraids you dead.'

With odious atheist names you load your foes;
Your liberal clergy why did I expose?
It never fails in charities like those.

In climes where true religion is profess'd,
That imputation were no laughing jest.
But Imprimatur, with a chaplain's name, 1550
Is here sufficient license to defame.

What wonder is't that black detraction thrives;
The homicide of names is less than lives;
And yet the perjur'd murderer survives.

This said, she paus'd a little, and suppress'd
The boiling indignation of her breast.

She knew the virtue of her blade, nor would
Pollute her satire with ignoble blood :
Her panting foe she saw before her eye,
And back she drew the shining weapon dry. 1560
So when the generous Lion has in sight
His equal match, he rousès for the fight ;
But when his foe lies prostrate on the plain,
He sheaths his paws, uncurls his angry mane,
And, pleas'd with bloodless honours of the day,
Walks over and disdains the inglorious prey.
So James, if great with less we may compare,
Arrests his rolling thunderbolts in air ;
And grants ungrateful friends a lengthen'd space,
To implore the remnants of long-suffering grace.
This breathing time the matron took ; and then
Resum'd the thread of her discourse again.
Be vengeance wholly left to powers divine,
And let Heaven judge betwixt your sons and mine :
If joys hereafter must be purchas'd here 1575
With loss of all that mortals hold so dear,
Then welcome infamy and public shame,
And, last, a long farewell to worldly fame.
'Tis said with ease, but, oh, how hardly tried
By haughty souls to human honour tied ! 1580
O sharp convulsive pangs of agonizing pride !
Down then ; thou rebel, never more to rise,
And what thou didst, and dost, so dearly prize,
That fame, that darling fame, make that thy sa-
crifice.
'Tis nothing thou hast given, then add thy tears

For a long race of unrepenting years :
'Tis nothing yet, yet all thou hast to give :
Then add those may be years thou hast to live :
Yet nothing still ; then poor, and naked come,
Thy father will receive his unthrift home, 1599
And thy blest Saviour's blood discharge the mighty
sum.

Thus (she pursued) I discipline a son,
Whose uncheck'd fury to revenge would run ;
He champs the bit, impatient of his loss,
And starts aside, and flounders at the cross. 1595
Instruct him better, gracious God, to know,
As thine is vengeance, so forgiveness too :
That, suffering from ill tongues, he bears no more
Than what his Sovereign bears, and what his Saviour
bore.

It now remains for you to school your child,
And ask why God's anointed he revil'd ;
A King and Princess dead ! did Shimei worse ?
The curser's punishment should fright the curse :
Your son was warn'd, and wisely gave it o'er,
But he, who counsell'd him, has paid the score :
The heavy malice could no higher tend,
But woe to him on whom the weights descend.
So to permitted ills the demon flies ;
His rage is aim'd at him who rules the skies :
Constrain'd to quit his cause, no succour found,
The foe discharges every tire around,
In clouds of smoke abandoning the fight ;
But his own thundering peals proclaim his flight.

In Henry's change his charge as ill succeeds;
 To that long story little answer needs : 1615
 Confront but Henry's words with Henry's deeds.
 Were space allow'd, with ease it might be prov'd,
 What springs his blessed reformation mov'd.
 The dire effects appear'd in open sight,
 Which from the cause he calls a distant flight,
 And yet no larger leap than from the sun to light.

Now last your sons a double pæan sound,
 A Treatise of Humility is found.
 'Tis found, but better it had ne'er been sought,
 Than thus in Protestant procession brought. 1625
 The fam'd original through Spain is known,
 Rodriguez' work, my celebrated son,
 Which yours, by ill translating, made his own;
 Conceal'd its author, and usurp'd the name,
 The basest and ignoblest theft of fame. 1630
 My altars kindled first that living coal;
 Restore, or practise better what you stole:
 That virtue could this humble verse inspire,
 'Tis all the restitution I require.

Glad was the Panther that the charge was clos'd,
 And none of all her fav'rite sons expos'd.
 For laws of arms permit each injur'd man
 To make himself a saver where he can.
 Perhaps the plunder'd merchant cannot tell
 The names of pirates in whose hands he fell;
 But at the den of thieves he justly flies,
 And every Algerine is lawful prize.
 No private person in the foe's estate

Can plead exemption from the public fate.
Yet Christian laws allow not such redress; 1643
Then let the greater supersede the less.
But let the abettors of the Panther's crime
Learn to make fairer wars another time.
Some characters may sure be found to write
Among her sons; for 'tis no common sight, 1650
A spotted dam, and all her offspring white.

The savage, though she saw her plea controll'd,
Yet would not wholly seem to quit her hold,
But offer'd fairly to compound the strife,
And judge conversion by the convert's life. 1655
'Tis true, she said, I think it somewhat strange,
So few should follow profitable change:
For present joys are more to flesh and blood,
Than a dull prospect of a distant good.
'Twas well alluded by a son of mine, 1660
(I hope to quote him is not to purloin)
Two magnets, heaven and earth, allure to bliss;
The larger loadstone that, the nearer this:
The weak attraction of the greater fails;
We nod a while, but neighbourhood prevails;
But when the greater proves the nearer too,
I wonder more your converts come so slow.
Methinks in those who firm with me remain,
It shows a nobler principle than gain. . [plied,
Your inference would be strong (the Hind re-
If yours were in effect the suffering side:
Your clergy sons their own in peace possess,
Nor are their prospects in reversion less.

My proselytes are struck with awful dread;
Your bloody comet-laws hang blazing o'er their
The respite they enjoy but only lent, [head:
The best they have to hope, protracted punishment.
Be judge yourself, if interest may prevail,
Which motives, yours or mine, will turn the scale.
While pride and pomp allure, and plenteous ease,
That is, till man's predominant passions cease,
Admire no longer at my slow increase.

By education most have been misled;
So they believe, because they so were bred.
The priest continues what the nurse began, 1685
And thus the child imposes on the man.
The rest I named before, nor need repeat:
But interest is the most prevailing cheat,
The sly seducer both of age and youth;
They study that, and think they study truth.
When interest fortifies an argument,
Weak reason serves to gain the will's assent;
For souls, already warp'd, receive an easy bent.
Add long prescription of establish'd laws,
And pique of honour to maintain a cause, 1695
And shame of change, and fear of future ill,
And zeal, the blind conductor of the will;
And chief, among the still-mistaking crowd,
The fame of teachers obstinate and proud,
And, more than all, the private judge allow'd;
Disdain of Fathers which the dance began,
And last, uncertain whose the narrower span,
The clown unread, and half-read gentleman.

To this the Panther, with a scornful smile :
Yet still you travel with unwearied toil, 1700
And range around the realm without control,
Among my sons for proselytes to prowl,
And here and there you snap some silly soul.
You hinted fears of future change in state ;
Pray heaven you did not prophesy your fate. 1710
Perhaps, you think your time of triumph near,
But may mistake the season of the year ;
The Swallow's fortune gives you cause to fear.

For charity, replied the matron, tell
What sad mischance those pretty birds befell.
Nay, no mischance, the savage dame replied,
But want of wit in their unerring guide,
And eager haste, and gaudy hopes, and giddy pride.
Yet, wishing timely warning may prevail,
Make you the moral, and I'll tell the tale. 1720

" The Swallow, privileg'd above the rest
Of all the birds, as man's familiar guest,
Pursues the sun, in summer brisk and bold,
But wisely shuns the persecuting cold :
Is well to chancels and to chimneys known,
Though 'tis not thought she feeds on smoke alone.
From hence she has been held of heavenly line,
Endu'd with particles of soul divine.
This merry chorister had long possess'd
Her summer seat, and feather'd well her nest :
Till frowning skies began to change their cheer,
And time turn'd up the wrong side of the year ;
The shedding trees began the ground to strow

With yellow leaves, and bitter blasts to blow.
Sād auguries of winter thence she drew, 1733
Which by instinct, or prophecy, she knew :
When prudence warn'd her to remove betimes,
And seek a better heaven, and warmer climes.

Her sons were summon'd on a steeple's height,
And, call'd in common council, vote a flight ;
The day was nam'd, the next that should be fair ;
All to the general rendezvous repair,
They try their fluttering wings, and trust them-
selves in air,

But whether upward to the moon they go,
Or dream the winter out in caves below, 1745
Or hawk at flies elsewhere, concerns us not to know.

Southwards, you may be sure, they bent their
And harbour'd in a hollow rock at night : [flight,
Next morn they rose, and set up every sail ;
The wind was fair, but blew a mackerel gale :
The sickly young sat shivering on the shore,
Abhorr'd salt water never seen before,
And pray'd their tender mothers to delay
The passage, and expect a fairer day.

With these the Martin readily concurr d, 1755
A church-begot, and church-believing bird ;
Of little body, but of lofty mind,
Round-bellied, for a dignity design'd,
And much a dunce, as Martins are by kind.
Yet often quoted Canon-laws, and Code, 1760
And Fathers which he never understood ;
But little learning needs in noble blood.

For, sooth to say, the Swallow brought him in,
Her household chaplain, and her next of kin :
In superstition silly to excess, 1763
And casting schemes by planetary guess :
In fine, short-wing'd, unfit himself to fly,
His fear foretold foul weather in the sky.

Besides, a Raven from a wither'd oak,
Left of their lodging, was observ'd to croak. 1770
That omen lik'd him not ; so his advice
Was present safety, bought at any price ;
(A seeming pious care, that cover'd cowardice.)
To strengthen this, he told a boding dream,
Of rising waters, and a troubled stream, 1775
Sure signs of anguish, dangers, and distress,
With something more, not lawful to express :
By which he slyly seem'd to intimate
Some secret revelation of their fate.

For he concluded, once upon a time, 1780
He found a leaf inscrib'd with sacred rhyme,
Whose antique characters did well denote
The Sibyl's hand of the Cumæan grot :
The mad divineress had plainly writ,
A time should come (but many ages yet) 1785
In which, sinister destinies ordain,
A dame should drown with all her feather'd train,
And seas from thence be call'd the Chelidonian
main.

At this, some shook for fear, the more devout
Arose, and bless'd themselves from head to foot.
'Tis true, some stagers of the wiser sort

Made all these idle wonderments their sport :
 They said, their only danger was delay,
 And he, who heard what every fool could say,
 Would never fix his thought, but trim his time away.
 The passage yet was good ; the wind, 'tis true,
 Was somewhat high, but that was nothing new,
 No more than usual equinoxes blew.
 The sun (already from the Scales declin'd)
 Gave little hopes of better days behind, 1800
 But change from bad to worse of weather and of
 wind.

Nor need they fear the dampness of the sky
 Should flag their wings, and hinder them to fly,
 'Twas only water thrown on sails too dry.
 But, least of all, philosophy presumes 1805
 Of truth in dreams, from melancholy fumes :
 Perhaps the Martin, hous'd in holy ground,
 Might think of ghosts that walk their midnight
 Till grosser atoms, tumbling in the stream [round,
 Of fancy, madly met, and clubb'd into a dream :
 As little weight his vain presages bear,
 Of ill effect to such alone who fear ;
 Most prophecies are of a piece with these,
 Each Nostradamus can foretell with ease :
 Not naming persons, and confounding times, 1815
 One casual truth supports a thousand lying rhymes.

The advice was true ; but fear had seiz'd the most,
 And all good counsel is on cowards lost.
 The question crudely put to shun delay,
 'Twas carried by the major part to stay. 1820

His point thus gain'd, Sir Martin dated thence
 His power, and from a priest became a prince.
 He order'd all things with a busy care,
 And cells and refectories did prepare,
 And large provisions laid of winter fare : 1835
 But now and then let fall a word or two
 Of hope, that Heaven some miracle might show,
 And for their sakes the sun should backward go ;
 Against the laws of nature upward climb,
 And, mounted on the Ram, renew the prime :
 For which two proofs in sacred story lay,
 Of Ahaz' dial, and of Joshua's day.
 In expectation of such times as these,
 A chapel hous'd them, truly call'd of ease :
 For Martin much devotion did not ask ; 1835
 They pray'd sometimes, and that was all their task.

It happen'd (as beyond the reach of wit
 Blind prophecies may have a lucky hit)
 That this acco plish'd, or at least in part,
 Gave great repute to their new Merlin's art. 1840
 Some Swifts*, the giants of the swallow kind,
 Large-limb'd, stout-hearted, but of stupid mind,

* Otherwise called *Martlets*. *Orig. ed.*

1840 *Large-limb'd, stout-hearted, &c.*] *Large-limb'd*, though not a word of the most poetical sound, appears to have been introduced into our poetry by Drayton, who in his *Oule*, published in 1604, has the '*large-lymb'd oak*.' Milton applies this compound to Og, Psalm cxxxvi. ver. 69. Marston had before called Alcides *big-limm'd*, Scourge of Villanie, 1598, B. iii. Sat. viii.

Big-limm'd Alcides, doff thy honor's crowne. T.

(For Swisses, or for Gibeonites design'd)
These lubbers, peeping through a broken pane,
To suck fresh air, survey'd the neighbouring plain;
And saw (but scarcely could believe their eyes)
New blossoms flourish, and new flowers arise;
As God had been abroad, and, walking there,
Had left his footsteps, and reform'd the year;
The sunny hills from far were seen to glow 1850
With glittering beams, and in the meads below
The burnish'd brooks appear'd with liquid gold to
At last they heard the foolish Cuckoo sing, [flow.
Whose note proclaim'd the holiday of spring.

No longer doubting, all prepare to fly, 1855
And repossess their patrimonial sky,
The priest before them did his wings display;
And that good omens might attend their way,
As luck would have it, 'twas St. Martin's day.

Who but the Swallow now triumphs alone? 1860
The canopy of heaven is all her own:
Her youthful offspring to their haunts repair,
And glide along in glades, and skim in air,
And dip for insects in the purling springs,
And stoop on rivers to refresh their wings. 1865
Their mothers think a fair provision made,
That every son can live upon his trade:
And, now the careful charge is off their hands,
Look out for husbands, and new nuptial bands:
The youthful widow longs to be supplied; 1870
But first the lover is by lawyers tied
To settle jointure-chimneys on the bride.

So thick they couple, in so short a space,
That Martin's marriage-offerings rise apace. *
Their ancient houses running to decay, 1875
Are furbish'd up, and cemented with clay ;
They teem already ; stores of eggs are laid,
And brooding mothers call Lucina's aid.
Fame spreads the news, and foreign fowls appear
In flocks to greet the new returning year, 1800
To bless the founder, and partake the cheer.

And now 'twas time (so fast their numbers rise)
To plant abroad, and people colonies.
The youth drawn forth, as Martin had desir'd,
(For so their cruel destiny requir'd) 1885

Were sent far off on an ill fated day ;
The rest would needs conduct them on their way,
And Martin went, because he fear'd alone to stay.

So long they flew with inconsiderate haste,
That now their afternoon began to waste ; 1890
And, what was ominous, that very morn
The sun was enter'd into Capricorn ;
Which, by their bad astronomer's account,
That week the Virgin balance should remount.
An infant moon eclips'd him in his way, 1895
And hid the small remainders of his day.
The crowd, amaz'd, pursued no certain mark ;
But birds met birds, and justled in the dark :
Few mind the public in a panic fright ;
And fear increas'd the horror of the night. 1900
Night came, but unattended with repose ;
Alone she came, no sleep their eyes to close :

Alone, and black she came; no friendly stars arose.

What should they do, beset with dangers round,
No neighbouring dorp, no lodging to be found,
But bleaky plains, and bare unhospitable ground.

The latter brood, who just began to fly,
Sick-feather'd, and unpractis'd in the sky,
For succour to their helpless mother call;
She spread her wings; some few beneath them
crawl; 1910

She spread them wider yet, but could not cover all.
To augment their woes, the winds began to move
Debate in air, for empty fields above,
Till Boreas got the skies, and pour'd amain
His rattling hailstones mix'd with snow and rain.

The joyless morning late arose, and found
A dreadful desolation reign around, [ground.
Some buried in the snow, some frozen to the
The rest were struggling still with death, and lay
The Crows' and Ravens' rights, an undefended
prey: 1920

Excepting Martin's race; for they and he
Had gain'd the shelter of a hollow tree:
But soon discover'd by a sturdy clown,
He headed all the rabble of a town,
And finish'd them with bats, or poll'd them down.
Martin himself was caught alive, and tried
For treasonous crimes, because the laws provide
No Martin there in winter shall abide.

High on an oak, which never leaf shall bear,
He breath'd his last, expos'd to open air; 1930

And there his corpse, unblest'd, is hanging still,
To show the change of winds with his prophetic bill.

The patience of the Hind did almost fail ;
For well she mark'd the malice of the tale :
Which ribald art their Church to Luther owes ;
In malice it began, by malice grows ;
He sow'd the serpent's teeth, an iron harvest rose.
But most in Martin's character and fate,
She saw her slander'd sons, the Panther's hate,
The people's rage, the persecuting state : 1940

Then said, I take the advice in friendly part ;
You clear your conscience, or at least your heart :
Perhaps you fail'd in your foreseeing skill,
For Swallows are unlucky birds to kill :

As for my sons, the family is blest'd, 1945
Whose every child is equal to the rest ;
No Church reform'd can boast a blameless line ;
Such Martins build in yours, and more than mine :
Or else an old fanatic author lies,
Who summ'd their scandals up by centuries. 1950

But through your parable I plainly see
The bloody laws, the crowd's barbarity ;
The sunshine that offends the purblind sight :
Had some their wishes, it would soon be night.
Mistake me not : the charge concerns not you :
Your sons are malecontents, but yet are true,
As far as non-resistance makes them so ;
But that's a word of neutral sense you know,
A passive term, which no relief will bring,
But trims betwixt a rebel and a king. 1960

Rest well assur'd, the Pardelis replied,
My sons would all support the regal side,
Though Heaven forbid the cause by battle should
be tried.

The matron answer'd with a loud Amen,
And thus pursu'd her argument again : 1965
If, as you say, and as I hope no less,
Your sons will practise what yourselves profess,
What angry power prevents our present peace?
The Lion, studious of our common good,
Desires (and Kings' desires are ill withstood)
To join our nations in a lasting love;
The bars betwixt are easy to remove;
For sanguinary laws were never made above.
If you condemn that prince of tyranny,
Whose mandate forc'd your Gallic friends to fly,
Make not a worse example of your own;
Or cease to rail at causeless rigour shown,
And let the guiltless person throw the stone.
His blunted sword your suffering brotherhood
Have seldom felt; he stops it short of blood : 1980
But you have ground the persecuting knife,
And set it to a razor-edge on life.
Curs'd be the wit, which cruelty refines,
Or to his father's rod the scorpion joins; [loins.
Your finger is more gross than the great monarch's
But you, perhaps, remove that bloody note,
And stick it on the first Reformer's coat.
Oh let their crime in long oblivion sleep:
'Twas theirs indeed to make, 'tis yours to keep.

Unjust, or just, is all the question now ; 1990
'Tis plain, that not repealing you allow.

To name the Test would put you in a rage ;
You charge not that on any former age,
But smile to think how innocent you stand,
Arm'd by a weapon put into your hand. 1995
Yet still remember, that you wield a sword
Forg'd by your foes against your Sovereign Lord ;
Design'd to hew the imperial cedar down,
Defraud succession, and disheir the crown.
To abhor the makers, and their laws approve,
Is to hate traitors, and the treason love.
What means it else, which now your children say,
We made it not, nor will we take away

Suppose some great oppressor had by slight
Of law disseis'd your brother of his right,
Your common sire surrendering in a fright ;
Would you to that unrighteous title stand,
Left by the villain's will to heir the land ?
More just was Judas, who his Saviour sold ;
The sacrilegious bribe he could not hold, 2010
Nor hang in peace before he render'd back the
gold.

What more could you have done, than now you do,
Had Oates and Bedlow, and their plot been true ?
Some specious reasons for those wrongs were found ;
The dire magicians threw their mists around,
And wise men walk'd as on enchanted ground.
But now, when Time has made the imposture plain,
(Late though he follow'd Truth, and limping held
her train)

What new delusion charms your cheated eyes again?
 The painted harlot might a while bewitch, 2020
 But why the hag uncas'd, and all obscene with itch?

The first Reformers were a modest race;
 Our peers possess'd in peace their native place;
 And when rebellious arms o'erturn'd the state,
 They suffer'd only in the common fate: 2025
 But now the Sovereign mounts the regal chair,
 And mitred seats are full, yet David's bench is bare.
 Your answer is, they were not dispossess'd;
 They need but rub their metal on the test
 To prove their ore: 'twere well if gold alone 2030
 Were touch'd and tried on your discerning stone;
 But that unfaithful Test unsound will pass
 The dross of Atheists, and sectarian brass:
 As if the experiment were made to hold
 For base productions, and reject the gold. 2035
 Thus men ungodded may to places rise,
 And sects may be preferr'd without disguise:
 No danger to the Church or State from these;
 The Papist only has his writ of ease.
 No gainful office gives him the pretence 2040
 To grind the subject, or defraud the prince.
 Wrong conscience, or no conscience, may deserve
 To thrive, but ours alone is privileg'd to starve.

Still thank yourselves, you cry; your noble race
 We banish not, but they forsake the place; 2045

2029 *The Papist only has his writ of ease*] By the test act transubstantiation is to be abjured, a principal tenet of the Papists. D.

Our doors are open : true, but ere they come,
You toss your censuring Test, and fume the room ;
As if 'twere Toby's rival to expel,
And fright the fiend who could not bear the smell.

To this the Panther sharply had replied ; 2050
But, having gain'd a verdict on her side,
She wisely gave the loser leave to chide ;
Well satisfied to have the But and Peace,
And for the plaintiff's cause she car'd the less,
Because she sued in formâ pauperis ; 2055
Yet thought it decent something should be said ;
For secret guilt by silence is betray'd.
So neither granted all, nor much denied,
But answer'd with a yawning kind of pride.

Methinks such terms of proffer'd peace you bring,
As once Æneas to the Italian king :
By long possession all the land is mine
You strangers come with your intruding line,
To share my sceptre, which you call to join.
You plead like him an ancient pedigree, 2065
And claim a peaceful seat by fate's decree.
In ready pomp your sacrificer stands,
To unite the Trojan and the Latin bands,
And, that the league more firmly may be tied,
Demand the fair Lavinia for your bride. 2070
Thus plausibly you veil the intended wrong,
But still you bring your exil'd gods along ;
And will endeavour, in succeeding space,
Those household puppets on our hearths to place.
Perhaps some barbarous laws have been preferr'd ;

I spake against the Test, but was not heard ;
 These to rescind, and peerage to restore,
 My gracious Sovereign would my vote implore ;
 I owe him much, but owe my conscience more.

Conscience is then your plea, replied the dame
 Which, well inform'd, will ever be the same.
 But yours is much of the chameleon hue
 To change the die with every distant view.
 When first the Lion sat with awful sway,
 Your conscience taught your duty to obey : 2085
 He might have had your Statutes and your Test ;
 No conscience but of subjects was profess'd.
 He found your temper, and no farther tried,
 But on that broken reed, your Church, relied.
 In vain the sects assay'd their utmost art, 2090
 With offer'd treasure to espouse their part ;
 Their treasures were a bribe too mean to move his
 heart.

But when, by long experience, you had prov'd,
 How far he could forgive, how well he lov'd ;
 A goodness that excell'd his godlike race, 2095
 And only short of Heaven's unbounded grace ;
 A flood of mercy that o'erflow'd our isle,
 Calm in the rise, and fruitful as the Nile ;
 Forgetting whence your Egypt was supplied,
 You thought your Sovereign bound to send the tide :
 Nor upward look'd on that immortal spring,
 But vainly deem'd, he durst not be a king :
 Then Conscience, unrestrain'd by fear, began
 To stretch her limits, and extend the span ;

Did his indulgence as her gift dispose, 2105
And made a wise alliance with her foes.
Can Conscience own the associating name,
And raise no blushes to conceal her shame?
For sure she has been thought a bashful dame.
But if the cause by battle should be tried, 2110
You grant she must espouse the regal side:
O Proteus conscience, never to be tied!
What Phœbus from the Tripod shall disclose
Which are, in last resort, your friends or foes?
Homer, who learn'd the language of the sky,
The seeming Gordian knot would soon untie;
Immortal powers the term of Conscience know,
But Interest is her name with men below.

Conscience or Interest be't, or both in one,
(The Panther answer'd in a surly tone) 2120
The first commands me to maintain the crown,
The last forbids to throw my barriers down.
Our penal laws no sons of yours admit,
Our Test excludes your tribe from benefit.
These are my banks your ocean to withstand,
Which proudly rising overlooks the land;
And, once let in, with unresisted sway,
Would sweep the pastors and their flocks away.
Think not my judgment leads me to comply
With laws unjust, but hard necessity: 2130
Imperious need, which cannot be withstood,
Makes ill authentic, for a greater good.
Possess your soul with patience, and attend:
A more auspicious planet may ascend;

Good fortune may present some happier time
With means to cancel my unwilling crime ;
(Unwilling, witness all ye powers above) .
To mend my errors, and redeem your love :
That little space you safely may allow ;
Your all-dispensing power protects you now. 2140
 Hold, said the Hind, 'tis needless to explain ;
You would postpone me to another reign ,
Till when you are content to be unjust :
Your part is to possess, and mine to trust.
A fair exchange propos'd of future chance, 2145
For present profit and inheritance.

Few words will serve to finish our dispute ;
Who will not now repeal, would persecute.
To ripen green revenge your hopes attend,
Wishing that happier planet would ascend. 2150
For shame let Conscience be your plea no more :
To will hereafter, proves she might before ;
But she's a bawd to gain, and holds the door.

Your care about your banks infers a fear
Of threat'ning floods and inundations near : 2155
If so, a just reprise would only be,
Of what the land usurp'd upon the sea ;
And all your jealousies but serve to show
Your ground is, like your neighbour nation, low.
To intrench in what you grant unrighteous laws,
Is to distrust the justice of your cause ;
And argues that the true religion lies
In those weak adversaries you despise.

Tyrannic force is that which least you fear ;

The sound is frightful in a Christian's ear : *2165
Avert it, Heaven ! nor let that plague be sent
To us from the dispeopled continent.

But piety commands me to refrain ;
Those prayers are needless in this monarch's reign.
Behold ! how he protects your friends oppress'd,
Receives the banish'd, succours the distress'd :
Behold, for you may read an honest open breast.
He stands in daylight, and disdains to hide
An act, to which by honour he is tied,
A generous, laudable, and kingly pride. 2175
Your Test he would repeal, his peers restore ;
This when he says he means, he means no more.

Well, said the Panther, I believe him just,
And yet ———

And yet, 'tis but because you must ;
You would be trusted, but you would not trust.
The Hind thus briefly ; and disdain'd to enlarge
On power of Kings, and their superior charge,
As Heaven's trustees before the people's choice :
Though sure the Panther did not much rejoice
To hear those Echoes given of her once loyal voice.

The matron woo'd her kindness to the last,
But could not win ; her hour of grace was past.
Whom, thus persisting, when she could not bring
To leave the Wolf, and to believe her King,
She gave her up, and fairly wish'd her joy 2196
Of her late treaty with her new ally :
Which well she hop'd would more successful prove,
Than was the Pigeon's and the Buzzard's love.

The Panther ask'd, what concord there could be
 Betwixt two kinds whose natures disagree? 2195
 The dame replied : 'Tis sung in every street,
 The common chat of gossips when they meet :
 But, since unheard by you, 'tis worth your while
 To take a wholesome tale, though told in homely
 style.

A plain good man, whose name is understood,
 (So few deserve the name of plain and good)
 Of three fair lineal lordships stood possess'd,
 And liv'd, as reason was, upon the best.
 Inur'd to hardships from his early youth,
 Much had he done, and suffer'd for his truth :
 At land and sea, in many a doubtful fight,
 Was never known a more advent'rous knight,
 Who oft'ner drew his sword, and always for the right.

As fortune would (his fortune came, though late)
 He took possession of his just estate : 2210
 Nor rack'd his tenants with increase of rent ;
 Nor liv'd too sparing, nor too largely spent ;
 But overlook'd his hinds ; their pay was just,
 And ready, for he scorn'd to go on trust :
 Slow to resolve, but in performance quick ; 2215
 So true, that he was awkward at a trick.
 For little souls on little shifts rely,
 And cowards' arts of mean expedients try ;
 The noble mind will dare do any thing but lie.
 False friends (his deadliest foes) could find no way,
 But shows of honest bluntness, to betray :
 That unsuspected plainness he believ'd ;

He look'd into himself, and was deceiv'd.
 Some lucky planet sure attends his birth,
 Or Heaven would make a miracle on earth; 2225
 For prosperous honesty is seldom seen
 To bear so dead a weight, and yet to win.
 It looks as fate with nature's law would strive,
 To show plain-dealing once an age may thrive :
 And, when so tough a frame she could not bend,
 Exceeded her commission to befriend.

This grateful man, as Heaven increas'd his store,
 Gave God again, and daily fed his poor.
 His house with all convenience was purvey'd ;
 The rest he found, but rais'd the fabric where he
 pray'd ; 2235

And in that sacred place his beauteous wife
 Employ'd her happiest hours of holy life.

Nor did their alms extend to those alone,
 Whom common faith more strictly made their own ;
 A sort of Doves were hous'd too near their hall,
 Who cross the proverb, and abound with gall.
 Though some, 'tis true, are passively inclin'd,
 The greater part degenerate from their kind ;
 Voracious birds, that hotly bill and breed,
 And largely drink, because on salt they feed.
 Small gain from them their bounteous owner draws ;
 Yet, bound by promise, he supports their cause,
 As corporations privileg'd by laws.

That house, which harbour to their kind affords,
 Was built, long since, God knows, for better birds ;
 But fluttering there, they nestle near the throne,

And lodge in habitations not their own,
By their high crops and corny gizzards known.
Like Harpies, they could scent a plenteous board,
Then to be sure they never fail'd their lord : 2255
The rest was form, and bare attendance paid ;
They drunk, and eat, and grudgingly obey'd.
The more they fed, they raven'd still for more ;
They drain'd from Dan, and left Beersheba poor.
All this they had by law, and none repin'd ; 2260
The preference was but due to Levi's kind :
But when some lay-preferment fell by chance,
The Gourmands made it their inheritance.
When once possess'd they never quit their claim ;
For then 'tis sanctified to Heaven's high name ;
And hallow'd thus, they cannot give consent,
The gift should be profan'd by worldly management.
Their flesh was never to the table serv'd ;
Though 'tis not thence inferr'd the birds were starv'd ;
But that their master did not like the food, 2270
As rank, and breeding melancholy blood.
Nor did it with his gracious nature suit,
E'en though they were not Doves, to persecute ;
Yet he refus'd (nor could they take offence)
Their glutton kind should teach him abstinence.
Nor consecrated grain their wheat he thought,
Which, new from treading, in their bills they
brought :
But left his hinds each in his private power,
That those who like the bran might leave the flower.
He for himself, and not for others, chose, 2280

Nor would he be impos'd on, nor impose ;
But in their faces his devotion paid,
And sacrifice with solemn rites was made,
And sacred incense on his altars laid.

Besides these jolly birds, whose corpse impure
Repaid their commons with their salt manure ;
Another farm he had behind his house,
Not over stock'd, but barely for his use :
Wherein his poor domestic poultry fed,
And from his pious hands receiv'd their bread.
Our pamper'd Pigeons, with malignant eyes,
Beheld these inmates, and their nurseries :
Though hard their fare, at evening, and at morn,
A cruise of water and an ear of corn ;
Yet still they grudg'd that modicum, and thought
A sheaf in every single grain was brought.
Fain would they filch that little food away,
While unrestrain'd those happy gluttons prey.
And much they griev'd to see so nigh their hall
The bird that warn'd St. Peter of his fall ; 2300
That he should raise his mitred crest on high,
And clap his wings, and call his family
To sacred rites ; and vex the ethereal powers
With midnight matins at uncivil hours :
Nay more, his quiet neighbours should molest,
Just in the sweetness of their morning rest.
Beast of a bird, supinely when he might
Lie snug and sleep, to rise before the light !
What if his dull forefathers us'd that cry,
Could he not let a bad example die ? 2310

The world was fallen into an easier way ;
This age knew better than to fast and pray.
Good sense in sacred worship would appear
So to begin, as they might end the year.
Such feats in former times had wrought the falls
Of crowing Chanticleers in cloister'd walls.
Expell'd for this, and for their lands, they fled ;
And sister Partlet, with her hooded head,
Was hooted hence, because she would not pray
 abed.

The way to win the restiff world to God, 2320
Was to lay by the disciplining rod,
Unnatural fasts, and foreign forms of prayer :
Religion frights us with a mien severe.
'Tis prudence to reform her into ease,
And put her in undress to make her please : 2325
A lively faith will bear aloft the mind,
And leave the luggage of good works behind.

Such doctrines in the pigeon-house were taught :
You need not ask how wondrously they wrought ;
But sure the common cry was all for these, 2330
Whose life and precepts both encourag'd ease.
Yet fearing those alluring baits might fail,
And holy deeds o'er all their arts prevail ;
(For vice, though frontless, and of harden'd face,
Is daunted at the sight of awful grace), 2335
A hideous figure of their foes they drew,
Nor lines, nor looks, nor shades, nor colours true ;
And this grotesque design expos'd to public view.
One would have thought it some Egyptian piece,

With garden-gods, and barking deities, 2340
 More thick than Ptolemy has stuck the skies.
 All so perverse a draught, so far unlike,
 It was no libel where it meant to strike.
 Yet still the daubing pleas'd, and great and small,
 To view the monster, crowded Pigeon-hall. 2345
 There Chanticleer was drawn upon his knees
 Adoring shrines, and stocks of sainted trees ;
 And by him, a mishapen, ugly race ;
 The curse of God was seen on every face.
 No Holland emblem could that malice mend,
 But still the worse the look, the fitter for a fiend.

The master of the farm, displeas'd to find
 So much of rancour in so mild a kind,
 Inquir'd into the cause, and came to know
 The Passive Church had struck the foremost blow ;
 With groundless fears, and jealousies possess'd,
 As if this troublesome intruding guest
 Would drive the birds of Venus from their nest.
 A deed his inborn equity abhorr'd ;
 But Interest will not trust, though God should
 plight his word. 2360

A law, the source of many future harms,
 Had banish'd all the poultry from the farms ;
 With loss of life, if any should be found
 To crow or peck on this forbidden ground.
 That bloody statute chiefly was design'd 2365
 For Chanticleer the white, of clergy kind ;

²³⁶¹ *A law, the source, &c.*] Penal laws against Popish recusants. D.

But after malice did not long forget
 The lay that wore the robe and coronet.
 For them, for their inferiors and allies
 Their foes a deadly Shibboleth devise : 2370
 By which unrighteously it was decreed,
 That none to trust, or profit, should succeed,
 Who would not swallow first a poisonous wicked
 weed :

Or that, to which old Socrates was curs'd,
 Or henbane juice to swell them till they burst.

The patron (as in reason) thought it hard
 To see this inquisition in his yard, [barr'd.
 By which the Sovereign was of subjects' use de-
 All gentle means he tried, which might withdraw
 The effects of so unnatural a law : 2380

But still the Dove-house obstinately stood
 Deaf to their own, and to their neighbours' good ;
 And which was worse (if any worse could be),
 Repented of their boasted loyalty :
 Now made the champions of a cruel cause, 2385
 And drunk with fumes of popular applause ;
 For those whom God to ruin has design'd,
 He fits for fate, and first destroys their mind.

New doubts indeed they daily strove to raise,
 Suggested dangers, interpos'd delays : 2390
 And emissary Pigeons had in store,
 Such as the Meccan prophet us'd of yore,
 To whisper counsels in their patron's ear ;
 And veil'd their false advice with zealous fear.
 The master smil'd to see them work in vain, 2395

To wear him out, and make an idle reign :
He saw, but suffer'd their protractive arts,
And strove by mildness to reduce their hearts :
But they abus'd that grace to make allies,
And fondly clos'd with former enemies ; 2400
For fools are doubly fools, endeav'ring to be wise.

After a grave consult what course were best,
One, more mature in folly than the rest,
Stood up, and told them, with his head aside,
That desperate cures must be to desperate ills ap-
plied : 2405

And therefore, since their main impending fear
Was from the increasing race of Chanticleer,
Some potent bird of prey they ought to find,
A foe profess'd to him, and all his kind :
Some haggard Hawk, who had her eyry nigh,
Well pounc'd to fasten, and well wing'd to fly ;
One they might trust, their common wrongs to
wreak ;

The Musket, and the Coystrel were too weak,
Too fierce the Falcon ; but, above the rest,
The noble Buzzard ever pleas'd me best ; 2415
Of small renown, 'tis true ; for, not to lie,
We call him but a Hawk by courtesy.

I know he hates the Pigeon-house and Farm,
And more, in time of war, has done us harm :
But all his hate on trivial points depends ; 2420
Give up our forms, and we shall soon be friends.
For Pigeons' flesh he seems not much to care ;
Cramm'd Chickens are a more delicious fare.

On this high potentate, without delay,
I wish you would confer the sovereign sway: 2425
Petition him to accept the government,
And let a splendid embassy be sent.

This pithy speech prevail'd, and all agreed,
Old enmities forgot, the Buzzard should succeed.

Their welcome suit was granted soon as heard,
His lodgings furnish'd, and a train prepar'd,
With B's upon their breast appointed for his guard.
He came, and crown'd with great solemnity,
God save king Buzzard was the general cry.

A portly prince, and goodly to the sight, 2435
He seem'd a son of Anach for his height:
Like those whom stature did to crowns prefer:
Black-brow'd, and bluff, like Homer's Jupiter:
Broad-back'd, and brawny-built for love's delight;
A prophet form'd to make a female proselyte.
A theologue more by need than genial bent;
By breeding sharp, by nature confident.
Interest in all his actions was discern'd;
More learn'd than honest, more a wit than learn'd;
Or forc'd by fear, or by his profit led, 2445
Or both conjoin'd, his native clime he fled:
But brought the virtues of his heaven along:
A fair behaviour, and a fluent tongue.
And yet with all his arts he could not thrive;
The most unlucky parasite alive. 2450
Loud praises to prepare his paths he sent,
And then hi self pursued his compliment;
But by reverse of fortune chas'd away,

His gifts no longer than their author stay :
He shakes the dust against the ungrateful race,
And leaves the stench of ordures in the place.
Oft has he flatter'd and blasphem'd the same ;
For in his rage he spares no Sovereign's name .
The hero and the tyrant change their style
By the same measure that they frown or smile. 2150
When well receiv'd by hospitable foes,
The kindness he returns is to expose :
For courtesies, though undeserv'd and great,
No gratitude in felon-minds beget ;
As tribute to his wit, the churl receives the treat.
His praise of foes is venomously nice ;
So touch'd, it turns a virtue to a vice :
A Greek, and bountiful, forewarns us twice.
Seven sacraments he wisely does disown,
Because he knows Confession stands for one ;
Where sins to sacred silence are convey'd,
And not for fear, or love, to be betray'd :
But he, uncall'd, his patron to control,
Divulg'd the secret whispers of his soul ;
Stood forth the accusing Satan of his crimes,
And offer'd to the Moloch of the times.
Prompt to assail, and careless of defence,
Invulnerable in his impudence,
He dares the world ; and eager of a name,
He thrusts about, and justles into fame. 2430
Frontless, and satire-proof, he scours the streets,
And runs an Indian-muck at all he meets.
So fond of loud report, that not to miss

Of being known (his last and utmost bliss)
 He rather would be known for what he is. 2485

Such was, and is the Captain of the Test,
 Though half his virtues are not here express'd;
 The modesty of fame conceals the rest.
 The spleenful Pigeons never could create
 A prince more proper to revenge their hate : 2490
 Indeed, more proper to revenge, than save ;
 A king, whom in his wrath the Almighty gave :
 For all the grace the landlord had allow'd,
 But made the Buzzard and the Pigeons proud ;
 Gave time to fix their friends, and to seduce the
 crowd. 2495

They long their fellow-subjects to enthrall,
 Their patron's promise into question call,
 And vainly think he meant to make them lords
 of all.

False fears their leaders fail'd not to suggest,
 As if the Doves were to be dispossess'd ; 2500
 Nor sighs, nor groans, nor gogling eyes did want ;
 For now the Pigeons too had learn'd to cant.
 The house of prayer is stock'd with large increase ;
 Nor doors, nor windows can contain the press :
 For birds of every feather fill the abode ; 2505
 E'en Atheists out of envy own a God :
 And, reeking from the stews, adulterers come,
 Like Goths and Vandals to demolish Rome.
 That Conscience, which to all their crimes was mute,
 Now calls aloud, and cries to persecute : 2510
 No rigour of the laws to be releas'd, [request :

They thought it great their Sovereign to control,
And nam'd their pride, nobility of soul. ²⁵¹⁴

'Tis true, the Pigeons, and their prince elect,
Were short of power their purpose to effect :
But with their quills did all the hurt they could,
And cuff'd the tender Chickens from their food :
And much the Buzzard in their cause did stir,
Though naming not the patron, to infer, ²⁵²⁰
With all respect, he was a gross idolater.

But when the imperial owner did espy
That thus they turn'd his grace to villany,
Not suffering wrath to discompose his mind,
He strove a temper for the extremes to find. ²⁵²⁵
So to be just, as he might still be kind ;
Then, all maturely weigh'd, pronounc'd a doom
Of sacred strength for every age to come.
By this the Doves their wealth and state possess,
No rights infring'd, but license to oppress : ²⁵³⁰
Such power have they as factious lawyers long
To crowns ascrib'd, that Kings can do no wrong.
But since his own domestic birds have tried
The dire effects of their destructive pride,

²⁵¹⁹ *And much the Buzzard in their cause did stir,
Though naming not the patron, &c.]*

On the fifth of November, 1684, Burnet preached a sermon in the Rolls chapel against Popery, in which he dropped some oblique reflections on the king. On this account it was ordered he should preach in that place no more, and he soon after found it necessary to withdraw to Holland. The king demanded him of the states as a traitor, but they refused to acquiesce. It is said 3000*l.* was ordered to be paid by the treasury to any person that could contrive to deliver him into the king's hands. *D.*

He deems that proof a measure to the rest, 2535
 Concluding well within his kingly breast,
 His fowls of nature too unjustly were oppress.
 He therefore makes all birds of every sect
 Free of his farm, with promise to respect
 Their several kinds alike, and equally protect.
 His gracious edict the same franchise yields
 To all the wild increase of woods and fields,
 And who in rocks aloof, and who in steeples builds:
 To Crows the like impartial grace affords,
 And Choughs and Daws, and such republic birds :
 Secur'd with ample privilege to feed,
 Each has his district, and his bounds decreed :
 Combin'd in common interest with his own,
 But not to pass the Pigeons' Rubicon.

Here ends the reign of this pretended Dove;
 All prophecies accomplish'd from above,
 For Shiloh comes the sceptre to remove.
 Reduc'd from her imperial high abode,
 Like Dionysius to a private rod,
 The Passive Church, that with pretended grace
 Did her distinctive mark in duty place,
 Now touch'd, reviles her Maker to his face
 What after happen'd is not hard to guess :
 The small beginnings had a large increase,
 And arts and wealth succeed (the secret spoils of
 peace.) 2560

'Tis said, the Doves repented, though too late,
 Become the smiths of their own foolish fate :
 Nor did their owner hasten their ill hour ;

But, sunk in credit, they decreas'd in power ;
Like snows in warmth that mildly pass away,
Dissolving in the silence of decay. 2566

The Buzzard, not content with equal place,
Invites the feather'd Nimrods of his race ;
To hide the thinness of their flock from sight,
And all together make a seeming goodly flight :
But each have separate interests of their own ;
Two Czars are one too many for a throne.
Nor can the usurper long abstain from food ;
Already he has tasted Pigeons' blood :

And may be tempted to his former fate, 2575
When this indulgent lord shall late to heaven
repair. [come,

Bare bending times, and moulting months may
When, lagging late, they cannot reach their home ;
Or rent in schism (for so their fate decrees)
Like the tumultuous college of the bees, 2580
They fight their quarrel, by themselves oppress ;
The tyrant smiles below, and waits the falling feast.

Thus did the gentle Hind her fable end,
Nor would the Panther blame it, nor commend ;
But, with affected yawnings at the close, 2585
Seem'd to require her natural repose :
For now the streaky light began to peep ;
And setting stars admonish'd both to sleep.
The dame withdrew, and, wishing to her guest
The peace of heaven, betook herself to rest. 2590
Ten thousand angels on her slumbers wait,
•With glorious visions of her future state.

BRITANNIA REDIVIVA;

A POEM ON THE BIRTH OF THE PRINCE, BORN ON THE
TENTH OF JUNE, 1688.

*Di Patrii Indigetes, et Romule, Vestaque Mater,
Quæ Tuscum Tiberim, et Romana Palatia servas,
Hunc saltem everso Puerum succurrere sæclo
Ne prohibete : satis jam pridem sanguine nostro
Laomedontæ luimus Perjuria Trojæ.*

VIRG. GEORG. I.

OUR vows are heard betimes ! and Heaven takes
care

To grant, before we can conclude the prayer :
Preventing angels met it half the way,
And sent us back to praise, who came to pray.

Just on the day, when the high-mounted sun 5
Did farthest in his northern progress run,
He bended forward, and e'en stretch'd the sphere
Beyond the limits of the lengthen'd year,
To view a brighter sun in Britain born ;
That was the business of his longest morn ; 10
The glorious object seen, 'twas time to turn.

Departing Spring could only stay to shed
Her bloomy beauties on the genial bed,
But left the manly Summer in her stead,

With timely fruit the longing land to cheer, , 15
 And to fulfil the promise of the year.
 Betwixt two seasons comes the auspicious heir,
 This age to blossom, and the next to bear.

* Last solemn sabbath saw the Church attend ;
 The Paraclete in fiery pomp descend ; 20
 But when his wondrous† octave roll'd again,
 He brought a royal infant in his train.
 So great a blessing to so good a king
 None but the Eternal Comforter could bring.

Or did the mighty Trinity conspire, 25
 As once, in council to create our sire ?
 It seems as if they sent the new-born guest
 To wait on the procession of their feast ;
 And on their sacred anniverse decreed
 To stamp their image on the promis'd seed. 30
 Three realms united, and on one bestow'd,
 An emblem of their mystic union show'd :
 The Mighty Trine the triple empire shar'd,
 As every person would have one to guard.

Hail, son of prayers ! by holy violence 35
 Drawn down from heaven ; but long be banish'd
 And late to thy paternal skies retire : [thence
 To mend our crimes whole ages would require ;
 To change the inveterate habit of our sins,
 And finish what thy godlike sire begins. 40
 Kind heaven, to make us Englishmen again,
 No less can give us than a patriarch's reign.

* Whit Sunday. *Orig. ed.*

† Trinity Sunday. *Orig. ed.*

The sacred cradle to your charge receive,
 Ye seraphs, and by turns the guard relieve ;
 Thy father's angel, and thy father join,
 To keep possession, and secure the line ;
 But long defer the honours of thy fate :
 Great may they be like his, like his be late ;
 That James this running century may view,
 And give his son an auspice to the new. 50

Our wants exact at least that moderate stay :
 For see the Dragon * winged on his way,
 To watch the travail,† and devour the prey.
 Or, if allusions may not rise so high,
 Thus, when Alcides rais'd his infant cry, 55
 The snakes besieg'd his young divinity :
 But vainly with their forked tongues they threat ;
 For opposition makes a hero great.
 To needful succour all the good will run,
 And Jove assert the godhead of his son. 60

O still repining at your present state,
 Grudging yourselves the benefits of fate,
 Look up, and read in characters of light
 A blessing sent you in your own despite.
 The manna falls, yet that celestial bread 65
 Like Jews you munch, and murmur while you feed.
 May not your fortune be like theirs, exil'd,
 Yet forty years to wander in the wild :
 Or if it be, may Moses live at least,
 To lead you to the verge of promis'd rest. 70

Alluding only to the Commonwealth party, here and in
 other places of the poem. *Orig. ed.*

Though poets are not prophets, to foreknow
 What plants will take the blight, and what will grow,
 By tracing heaven his footsteps may be found :
 Behold ! how awfully he walks the round !
 God is abroad, and, wondrous in his ways, 75
 The rise of empires, and their fall surveys ;
 More (might I say) than with a usual eye,
 He sees his bleeding Church in ruin lie,
 And hears the souls of saints beneath his altar cry.
 Already has he lifted high the sign,* [time :
 Which crown'd the conquering arms of Constan-
 The moon † grows pale at that presaging sight,
 And half her train of stars have lost their light.

Behold another Sylvester, ‡ to bless
 The sacred standard, and secure success ; 85
 Large of his treasures, of a soul so great,
 As fills and crowds his universal seat.
 Now view at home a second Constantine ; §
 (The former too was of the British line)

The cross. *Orig. ed.*

† The crescent which the Turks bear for their arms.

Orig. ed.

‡ The pope in the time of Constantine the Great, alluding
 to the present pope. *Orig. ed.*

§ King James the Second. *Orig. ed.*

⁸⁴ Behold another Sylvester, &c.] The pope, in James the
 Second's time, is here compared to him who governed the
 Romish Church in the time of Constantine, to whom the king
 as likened a little lower down. *D.*

⁸⁵ The former too was of the British line] St. Helen, mo-
 ther of Constantine the Great, was an Englishwoman ; and
 Archbishop Usher affirms, that the emperor himself was born
 in this kingdom. *D.*

Has not his healing balm your breaches clos'd, 90
 Whose exile many sought, and few oppos'd ?
 Or, did not heaven by its eternal doom
 Permit those evils, that this good might come ?
 So manifest, that e'en the moon-ey'd sects
 See whom and what this Providence protects. 95
 Methinks, had we within our minds no more
 Than that one shipwreck on the fatal ore,
 That only thought may make us think again,
 What wonders God reserves for such a reign.
 To dream that chance his preservation wrought,
 Were to think Noah was preserv'd for nought ;
 Or the surviving eight were not design'd
 To people earth, and to restore their kind.

When humbly on the royal babe we gaze,
 The manly lines of a majestic face 105
 Give awful joy : 'tis paradise to look
 On the fair frontispiece of Nature's book :
 If the first opening page so charms the sight,
 Think how the unfolded volume will delight !
 See how the venerable infant lies 110
 In early pomp ; how through the mother's eyes
 The father's soul, with an undaunted view,
 Looks out, and takes our homage as his due.
 See on his future subjects how he smiles,
 Nor meanly flatters, nor with craft beguiles ; 115

97 that one shipwreck on the fatal ore] The sandbank, on which the Duke of York had like to have been lost in 1682, on his voyage to Scotland, is known by the name of Lemman

But with an open face, as on his throne,
Assures our birthrights, and assumes his own.

Born in broad daylight, that the ungrateful rout
May find no room for a remaining doubt;
Truth, which itself is light, does darkness shun,
And the true eaglet safely dares the sun.

*Fain would the fiends have made a dubious birth,
Loth to confess the godhead cloth'd in earth:
But sicken'd, after all their baffled lies,
To find an heir apparent of the skies : 125
Abandon'd to despair, still may they grudge,
And, owning not the Saviour, prove the judge.

Not great Æneas stood in plainer day,
When, the dark mantling mist dissolv'd away,
He to the Tyrians show'd his sudden face, 130
Shining with all his goddess mother's grace:
For she herself had made his countenance bright,
Breath'd honour on his eyes, and her own purple

If our victorious Edward,† as they say, [light.
Gave Wales a prince on that propitious day, 135
Why may not years revolving with his fate
Produce his like, but with a longer date ?
One, who may carry to a distant shore
The terror that his fam'd forefather bore.
But why should James or his young hero stay
For slight presages of a name or day ?
We need no Edward's fortune to adorn

* Alluding to the temptations in the wilderness. *Orig. ed.*

† Edward the Black Prince, born on Trinity Sunday.

That happy moment when our prince was born :
 Our prince adorns his day, and ages hence
 Shall wish his birthday for some future prince.

Great Michael,* prince of all the ethereal hosts,
 And whate'er inborn saints our Britain boasts ;
 And thou,† the adopted patron of our isle,
 With cheerful aspects on this infant smile :
 The pledge of Heaven, which, dropping from above,
 Secures our bliss, and reconciles his love.

Enough of ills our dire rebellion wrought,
 When, to the dregs, we drank the bitter draught ;
 Then airy atoms did in plagues conspire,
 Nor did the avenging angel yet retire, 155
 But purg'd our still increasing crimes with fire.
 Then perjur'd Plots, the still impending Test,
 And worse—but charity conceals the rest :
 Here stop the current of the sanguine flood ;
 Require not, gracious God, thy martyrs' blood ;
 But let their dying pangs, their living toil,
 Spread a rich harvest through their native soil :
 A harvest ripening for another reign,
 Of which this royal babe may reap the grain.

Enough of early saints one womb has given ;
 Enough increas'd the family of heaven :
 Let them for his and our atonement go ;
 And reigning bless'd above, leave him to rule below.

Enough already has the year foreslow'd
 His wonted course, the sea has overflow'd, 170

*. The motto of the poem explained. *Orig. ed.*

† St. George. *Orig. ed.*

The meads were floated with a weeping spring,
And frighten'd birds in woods forgot to sing :
The strong-limb'd steed beneath his harness faints,
And the same shivering sweat his lord attains.
When will the minister of wrath give o'er ? 175
Behold him, at Araunah's* threshing-floor :
He stops, and seems to sheath his flaming brand,
Pleas'd with burnt incense from our David's hand.
David has bought the Jebusite's abode,
And rais'd an altar to the living God. 180

Heaven, to reward him, makes his joys sincere ;
No future ills nor accidents appear,
To sully and pollute the sacred infant's year.
Five months to discord and debate were given :
He sanctifies the yet remaining seven. 185
Sabbath of months ! henceforth in him be bless'd,
And prelude to the realms perpetual rest !

Let his baptismal drops for us atone :
Lustrations for offences† not his own.
Let Conscience, which is Interest ill disguis'd,
In the same font be cleans'd, and all the land
baptiz'd.

‡ Unnam'd as yet ; at least unknown to fame :
Is there a strife in heaven about his name ?
Where every famous predecessor vies,
And makes a faction for it in the skies ? 195
Or must it be reserv'd to thought alone ?

* Alluding to the passage in 1 Kings, xxiv. 20. *Orig. ed.*

† Original sin. *Orig. ed.*

‡ The prince christened, but not named. *Orig. ed.*

Such was the sacred Tetragrammaton.
 Things worthy silence must not be reveal'd :
 Thus the true name of Rome was kept conceal'd,
 To shun the spells and sorceries of those 200
 Who durst her infant Majesty oppose.
 But when his tender strength in time shall rise
 To dare ill tongues, and fascinating eyes ;
 This isle, which hides the little thunderer's fame,
 Shall be too narrow to contain his name : 205
 The artillery of heaven shall make him known ;
 * Crete could not hold the god, when Jove was
 grown.

As Jove's increase, † who from his brain was born,
 Whom arms and arts did equally adorn,
 Free of the breast was bred, whose milky taste
 Minerva's name to Venus had debas'd ;
 So this imperial babe rejects the food
 That mixes monarch's with plebeian blood :
 Food that his inborn courage might control,
 Extinguish all the father in his soul, 215
 And, for his Estian race, and Saxon strain,
 Might reproduce some second Richard's reign.

* Candie, where Jupiter was born and bred secretly.
Orig. ed.

† Pallas, or Minerva, said by the poets to have been bred
 up by hand. • *Orig. ed.*

¹⁹⁷ *the sacred Tetragrammaton*] Jehovah, or the name
 God, unlawful to be pronounced by the Jews. *Orig. ed.*

¹⁹⁹ *Thus the true name of Rome was kept conceal'd*] Some
 authors say, that the true name of Rome was kept a secret :

Mildness he shares from both his parents' blood :
But kings too tame are despicably good :
Be this the mixture of this regal child, 220
By nature manly, but by virtue mild.

Thus far the furious transport of the news
Had to prophetic madness fir'd the Muse ;
Madness ungovernable, uninspir'd,
Swift to foretell whatever she desir'd. 225
Was it for me the dark abyss to tread,
And read the book which angels cannot read ?
How was I punish'd, when the sudden blast,*
The face of heaven, and our young sun o'ercast !
Fame, the swift ill, increasing as she roll'd, 230
Disease, despair, and death, at three reprises told :
At three insulting strides she stalk'd the town,
And, like contagion, struck the loyal down.
Down fell the winnow'd wheat ; but mounted high,
The whirlwind bore the chaff, and hid the sky.
Here black rebellion shooting from below,
(As earth's gigantic brood † by moments grow)
And here the sons of God are petrified with woe :
An apoplex of grief : so low were driven
The saints, as hardly to defend their heaven. 240
As, when pent vapours run their hollow round,
Earthquakes, which are convulsions of the ground,
Break bellowing forth, and no confinement brook,
Till the third settles what the former shook ;

The sudden false report of the prince's death. *Orig. ed.*

Those giants are feigned to have grown fifteen ells every

Such heavings had our souls; till, slow and late,
Our life with his return'd, and faith prevail'd on fate.
By prayers the mighty blessing was implor'd,
To prayers was granted, and by prayers restor'd.

So ere the Shunamite * a son conceiv'd,
The prophet promis'd, and the wife believ'd. 230
A son was sent, the son so much desir'd;
But soon upon the mother's knees expir'd.
The troubled Seer approach'd the mournful door,
Ran, pray'd, and sent his pastoral staff before,
Then stretch'd his limbs upon the child, and
mourn'd,

Till warmth, and breath, and a new soul return'd.

Thus mercy stretches out her hand, and saves
Desponding Peter sinking in the waves.

As when a sudden storm of hail and rain
Beats to the ground the yet unbearded grain, 240
Think not the hopes of harvest are destroy'd
On the flat field, and on the naked void;
The light, unloaded stem, from tempest freed,
Will raise the youthful honours of his head;
And, soon restor'd by native vigour, bear 255
The timely product of the bounteous year.

Nor yet conclude all fiery trials past:
For Heaven will exercise us to the last
Sometimes will check us in our full career,
With doubtful blessings, and with mingled fear;
That, still depending on his daily grace
His every mercy for an alms may pass,

With sparing hands will diet us to good ;
Preventing surfeits of our pamper'd blood
So feeds the mother-bird her craving young 275
With little morsels, and delays them long.

True, this last blessing was a royal feast ;
But, where's the wedding-garment on the guest ?
Our manners, as religion were a dream,
Are such as teach the nations to blaspheme. 280
In lusts we wallow, and with pride we swell,
And injuries with injuries repel ;
Prompt to revenge, not daring to forgive,
Our lives unteach the doctrine we believe.
Thus Israel sinn'd, impenitently hard, 285
And vainly thought the present ark * their guard ;
But when the haughty Philistines appear,
They fled, abandon'd to their foes and fear ;
Their God was absent, though his ark was there.
Ah ! lest our crimes should snatch this pledge away,
And make our joys the blessings of a day !
For we have sinn'd him hence, and that he lives,
God to his promise, not our practice gives.
Our crimes would soon weigh down the guilty scale,
But James, and Mary, and the Church prevail.
Nor Amalek † can rout the chosen bands,
While Hur and Aaron hold up Moses' hands.

By living well, let us secure his days,
Moderate in hopes, and humble in our ways.
No force the free-born spirit can constrain, 300

* 1 Sam. iv. 10. *Orig. ed.*

But charity, and great examples gain.
Forgiveness is our thanks for such a day,
'Tis godlike God in his own coin to pay.

But you, propitious queen, translated here,
From your mild heaven, to rule our rugged sphere,
Beyond the sunny walks, and circling year :
You, who your native climate have bereft
Of all the virtues, and the vices left ;
Whom piety and beauty make their boast,
Though beautiful is well in pious lost ; 310
So lost, as starlight is dissolv'd away,
And melts into the brightness of the day ;
Or gold about the regal diadem
Lost to improve the lustre of the gem.
What can we add to your triumphant day ? 315
Let the great gift the beauteous giver pay
For should our thanks awake the rising sun,
And lengthen, as his latest shadows run, [done.
That, tho' the longest day, would soon, too soon be
Let angels' voices with their harps conspire, 320
But keep the auspicious infant from the quire ;
Late let him sing above, and let us know
No sweeter music than his cries below.

Nor can I wish to you, great monarch, more
Than such an annual income to your store ; 325
The day which gave this Unit, did not shine
For a less omen, than to fill the Trine.
After a Prince, an Admiral beget ;
The Royal Sovereign wants an anchor yet.

Your line can force them from a foreign shore.

The name of Great your martial mind will suit ;

But justice is your darling attribute :

Of all the Greeks, 'twas but one hero's* due, 333

And, in him, Plutarch prophesied of you.

A prince's favours but on few can fall,

But justice is a virtue shar'd by all. [sum'd,

Some kings the name of conquerors have as-

Some to be great, some to be gods presum'd ; 340

But boundless power, and arbitrary lust,

Made tyrants still abhor the name of just ;

They shunn'd the praise this godlike virtue gives,

And fear'd a title that reproach'd their lives.

The power, from which all kings derive their state—

Whom they pretend, at least, to imitate,

Is equal both to punish and reward ;

For few would love their God, unless they fear'd.

Resistless force and immortality

Make but a lame, imperfect, deity ; 350

Tempests have force unbounded to destroy,

And deathless being e'en the damn'd enjoy ;

And yet Heaven's attributes, both last and first,

One without life, and one with life accurs'd :

But justice is Heaven's self, so strictly he, 355

That could it fail, the Godhead could not be.

This virtue is your own ; but life and state

Are one to fortune subject, one to fate :

Equal to all, you justly frown or smile ;

Nor hopes nor fears your steady hand beguile ;

Yourself our balance hold, the world's, our isle.

MAC FLECKNOE.*

ALL human things are subject to decay,
 And when fate summons, monarchs must obey.
 This Flecknoe found, who, like Augustus, young
 Was call'd to empire, and had govern'd long;
 In prose and verse, was own'd, without dispute,

- * This is one of the best, as well as severest satires, ever produced in our language. Mr. Thomas Shadwell is the hero of the piece, and introduced, as if pitched upon, by Flecknoe, to succeed him in the throne of dulness; for Flecknoe was never poet-laureate, as has been ignorantly asserted in Cibber's *Lives of the Poets*.

Richard Flecknoe, Esq., from whom this poem derives its name, was an Irish priest, who had, according to his own declaration, laid aside the mechanic part of the priesthood. He was well known at court; yet, out of four plays which he wrote, could get only one of them acted, and that was damned. "He has," says Langbaine, "published sundry works, as he styles them, to continue his name to posterity, though possibly an enemy has done that for him, which his own endeavours could never have perfected: for, whatever may become of his own pieces, his name will continue whilst Mr. Dryden's satire, called *Mac Flecknoe*, shall remain in vogue."

From this poem Pope took the hint of his *Dunciad*. 'D.

There is a copy of this satire in manuscript, among the manuscripts in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth Palace, which presents some readings, different from the printed copies, that may probably amuse the reader, and perhaps in two or three instances induce him to prefer the *written text*. The MS. is numbered 711. 8. T.

Through all the realms of Nonsense, absolute. 6
 This aged prince, now flourishing in peace,
 And bless'd with issue of a large increase;
 Worn out with business, did at length debate
 To settle the succession of the state : 10
 And, pondering, which of all his sons was fit
 To reign, and wage immortal war with wit,
 Cried, ' 'Tis resolv'd ; for nature pleads, that he
 Should only rule who most resembles me.
 Shadwell alone my perfect image bears, 15
 Mature in dulness from his tender years :
 Shadwell alone, of all my sons, is he
 Who stands confirm'd in full stupidity.
 The rest to some faint meaning make pretence,
 But Shadwell never deviates into sense. 20
 Some beams of wit on other souls may fall,
 Strike through, and make a lucid interval ;
 But Shadwell's genuine night admits no ray,
 His rising fogs prevail upon the day.
 Besides, his goodly fabric fills the eye, 25
 And seems design'd for thoughtless majesty :
 Thoughtless as monarch oaks, that shade the plain,
 And, spread in solemn state, supinely reign.
 Heywood and Shirley were but types of thee,
 Thou last great prophet of tautology. 30
 Even I, a dunce of more renown than they,
 Was sent before but to prepare thy way ;
 And, coarsely clad in Norwich drugget, came

²² *And, coarsely clad in Norwich drugget, came]* And
 coarsely cloth'd in rusty drugget came. MS. T.

To teach the nations in thy greater name.
My warbling lute, the lute I whilom strung, 33
When to king John of Portugal I sung,
Was but the prelude to that glorious day,
When thou on silver Thames didst cut thy way,
With well tim'd oars before the royal barge,
Swell'd with the pride of thy celestial charge; 40
And big with hymn, commander of a host,
The like was ne'er in Epsom blankets toss'd.
Methinks I see the new Arion sail,
The lute still trembling underneath thy nail.
At thy well-sharpen'd thumb from shore to shore
The trebles squeak for fear, the bases roar :
Echos from Pissing-Alley Shadwell call,
And Shadwell they resound from Aston-Hall.
About thy boat the little fishes throng,
As at the morning toast that floats along. 50
Sometimes, as prince of thy harmonious band,
Thou wield'st thy papers in thy threshing hand.
St. André's feet ne'er kept more equal time,
Not e'en the feet of thy own Psyche's rhyme ;
Though they in number as in sense excel : 55
So just, so like tautology, they felt,
That, pale with envy, Singleton forswore
The lute and sword, which he in triumph bore,
And vow'd he ne'er would act Villerius more.
Here stopp'd the good old sire, and wept for joy,
In silent raptures of the hopeful boy.

⁵³ *St. André's feet ne'er kept, &c.*] A French dancing-master, at this time greatly admired. D.

All arguments, but most his plays, persuade,
That for anointed dulness he was made.

Close to the walls which fair Augusta bind,
(The fair Augusta much to fears inclin'd) 65
An ancient fabric rais'd to inform the sight,
There stood of yore, and Barbican it hight :
A watchtower once ; but now, so fate ordains,
Of all the pile an empty name remains :
From its old ruins brothel-houses rise, 70
Scenes of lewd loves, and of polluted joys,
Where their vast courts the mother-strumpets keep,
And, undisturb'd by watch, in silence sleep.
Near these a nursery erects its head,
Where queens are form'd, and future heroes bred ;
Where unfledg'd actors learn to laugh and cry,
Where infant punks their tender voices try,
And little Maximins the gods defy.
Great Fletcher never treads in buskins here,
Nor greater Jonson dares in socks appear ; 80
But gentle Simkin just reception finds
Amidst this monument of vanish'd minds :
Pure clinches the suburban muse affords,
And Panton aging harmless war with words.
Here Flecknoe, as a place to fame well known,
Ambitiously design'd his Shadwell's throne. 85
For ancient Decker prophesied long since,
That in this pile should reign a mighty prince,

⁸¹ *Simkin just reception finds*] Simkin is a character of a cobbler in an interlude. Panton, who is mentioned soon after, was a famous punster. D.

Born for a scourge of wit, and flail of sense :
To whom true dulness should some Psyches owe,
But worlds of Misers from his pen should flow ;
Humorists and Hypocrites it should produce,
Whole Raymond families, and tribes of Bruce.

Now empress Fame had publish'd the renown
Of Shadwell's coronation through the town. 93
Rous'd by report of fame, the nations meet,
From near Bunhill, and distant Watling street.
No Persian carpets spread the imperial way,
But scatter'd limbs of mangled poets lay :
From dusty shops neglected authors come, 100
Martyrs of pies, and reliques of the bum.
Much Heywood, Shirley, Ogleby there lay,
But loads of Shadwell almost chok'd the way.
Bilk'd stationers for yeomen stood prepar'd,
And Herringman was captain of the guard. 105
The hoary prince in majesty appear'd,
High on a throne of his own labours rear'd.
At his right hand our young Ascanius sate,
Rome's other hope, and pillar of the state.
His brows thick fogs, instead of glories, grace,
And lambent dulness play'd around his face.
As Hannibal did to the altars come,
Swore by his sire, a mortal foe to Rome ;
So Shadwell swore, nor should his vow be vain,
That he till death true dulness would maintain ;
And, in his father's right, and realm's defence,
Ne'er to have peace with wit, nor truce with sense.
The king himself the sacred unction made,

As king by office, and as priest by trade.
 In his sinister hand, instead of ball, 120
 He plac'd a mighty mug of potent ale ;
 Love's Kingdom to his right he did convey,
 At once his sceptre, and his rule of sway ;
 Whose righteous lore the prince had practis'd young,
 And from whose loins recorded Psyche sprung. 125
 His temples, last, with poppies were o'erspread,
 That nodding seem'd to consecrate his head.
 Just at the point of time, if fame not lie,
 On his left hand twelve reverend owls did fly.
 So Romulus, 'tis sung, by Tyber's brook, 130
 Presage of sway from twice six vultures took.
 The admiring throng loud acclamations make,
 And omens of his future empire take. .
 The sire then shook the honours of his head,
 And from his brows damps of oblivion shed 135
 Full on the filial dulness : long he stood,
 Repelling from his breast the raging god ;
 At length burst out in this prophetic mood.

Heavens bless my son, from Ireland let him reign,
 To far Barbadoes on the western main ; 140
 Of his dominion may no end be known,
 And greater than his father's be his throne ;
 Beyond Love's Kingdom let him stretch his pen !
 He paus'd, and all the people cried, Amen.
 Then thus continu'd he : My son, advance 145

¹⁴³ *Beyond Love's Kingdom, &c.*] This is the name of that one play of Flecknoe's which was acted, but miscarried in the representation. D.

Still in new impudence, new ignorance.
 Success let others teach, learn thou from me
 Pangs without birth, and fruitless industry.
 Let Virtuosos in five years be writ ;
 Yet not one thought accuse thy toil of wit. 150
 Let gentle George in triumph tread the stage,
 Make Dorimant betray, and Love's rage ;
 Let Cully, Cockwood, Fopling, charm the pit,
 And in their folly show the writer's wit.
 Yet still thy fools shall stand in thy defence, 155
 And justify their author's want of sense.
 Let them be all by thy own model made
 Of dulness, and desire no foreign aid ;
 That they to future ages may be known,
 Not copies drawn, but issue of thy own. 160
 Nay, let thy men of wit too be the same,
 All full of thee, and differing but in name.
 But let no alien Sedley interpose,
 To lard with wit thy hungry Epsom prose.
 And when false flowers of rhetoric thou wouldst
 Trust nature, do not labour to be dull ; [cull,
 But write thy best, and top ; and, in each line,
 Sir Formal's oratory will be thine :
 Sir Formal, though unsought, attends thy quill,

¹⁴⁹ *Let Virtuosos in five years be writ*] Shadwell's play of the Virtuoso, in which Sir Formal Trifle, a florid coxcomical orator, is a principal character, was first acted in 1676 ; and he tells the Duke of Newcastle, in the dedication, ' that here he has endeavoured at humour, wit, and satire.' D.

¹⁶⁴ *To lard with wit thy hungry Epsom prose*] Alluding to Shadwell's comedy, called *Epsom Wells*. D.

And does thy northern dedications fill. 170
 Nor let false friends seduce thy mind to fame,
 By arrogating Jonson's hostile name.
 Let father Flecknoe fire thy mind with praise,
 And uncle Ogleby thy envy raise.
 Thou art my blood, where Jonson has no part :
 What share have we in nature, or in art ?
 Where did his wit on learning fix a brand,
 And rail at arts he did not understand ? 178
 Where made he love in prince Nicander's vein,
 Or swept the dust in Psyche's humble strain ?
 Where sold he bargains, ' whip-stitch, kiss my arse,'
 Promis'd a play, and dwindled to a farce ?
 When did his muse from Fletcher scenes purloin,
 As thou whole Etheridge dost transfuse to thine ?
 But so transfus'd, as oil and waters flow, 185
 His always floats above, thine sinks below.
 This is thy province, this thy wondrous way,
 New humours to invent for each new play :
 This is that boasted bias of thy mind,
 By which one way to dulness 'tis inclin'd : 190
 Which makes thy writings lean on one side still,
 And, in all changes, that way bends thy will.
 Nor let thy mountain-belly make pretence
 Of likeness ; thine's a tympany of sense.
 A tûn of man in thy large bulk is writ, 195

179 *prince Nicander's vein*] A character of a lover in the opera of *Psyche*. D.

193 *Nor let thy mountain-belly, &c.*] Alluding to Shadwell's form, who was pretty lusty. D.

But sure thou'rt but a kilderkin of wit.
 Like mine, thy gentle numbers feebly creep ;
 Thy tragic muse gives smiles, thy comic sleep.
 With whate'er gall thou sett'st thyself to write,
 Thy inoffensive satires never bite. 200
 In thy felonious art though venom lies,
 It does but touch thy Irish pen, and dies.
 Thy genius calls thee not to purchase fame
 In keen Iambics, but mild Anagram.
 Leave writing plays, and choose for thy command
 Some peaceful province in Acrostic land.
 There thou may'st Wings display and Altars raise,
 And torture one poor word ten thousand ways.
 Or, if thou wouldst thy different talents suit,
 Set thy own songs, and sing them to thy lute.

He said ; but his last words were scarcely heard :
 For Bruce and Longvil had a trap prepar'd,
 And down they sent the yet declaiming bard.
 Sinking he left his drugget robe behind,
 Borne upwards by a subterranean wind. 215
 The mantle fell to the young prophet's part,
 With double portion of his father's art.

²¹² *For Bruce and Longvil, &c.*] Two very heavy characters in Shadwell's *Virtuoso*, whom he calls gentlemen of wit and good sense. D.

EPISTLES.

EPISTLE THE FIRST.

TO MY HONOURED FRIEND SIR ROBERT HOWARD,*
ON HIS EXCELLENT POEMS.

As there is music uninform'd by art
In those wild notes, which, with a merry heart,
The birds in unfrequented shades express,
Who, better taught at home, yet please us less :

* Sir Robert Howard, a younger son of Thomas Earl of Berkshire, and brother to Mr. Dryden's lady, studied for some time in Magdalen College. He suffered many oppressions on account of his loyalty, and was one of the few of King Charles the Second's friends, whom that monarch did not forget. Perhaps he had his present ends in it; for Sir Robert, who was a man of parts, helped him to obtain money in parliament, wherein he sat as burgess, first for Stockbridge, and afterwards for Castle Rising in Norfolk. He was, soon after the restoration, made a knight of the Bath, and one of the auditors of the Exchequer, valued at £3000 per annum. Notwithstanding that he was supposed to be a great favourer of the Catholics, he soon took the oaths to King William, by whom he was made a privy-counsellor in the beginning of the year 1689; and no man was a more open or inveterate enemy to the Nonjurors.

Several of his pieces, both in prose and verse, were pub-

So in your verse a native sweetness dwells, 5
Which shames composure, and its art excels.
Singing no more can your soft numbers grace,
Than paint adds charms unto a beauteous face.
Yet as, when mighty rivers gently creep,
Their even calmness does suppose them deep ; 10
Such is your muse : no metaphor swell'd high
With dangerous boldness lifts her to the sky :
Those mounting fancies, when they fall again,
Show sand and dirt at bottom do remain.
So firm a strength, and yet withal so sweet, 15
Did never but in Samson's riddle meet.

lished at different times ; among which are the *Duel of the Stags*, a celebrated poem ; the comedy of the *Blind Lady* : the *Committee*, or the *Faithful Irishman* ; the *Great Favourite*, or the *Duke of Lerma* ; the *Indian Queen*, a tragedy, written in conjunction with our author ; the *Surprizal*, a tragi-comedy ; and the *Vestal Virgin*, or the *Roman Ladies*, a tragedy : the last has two different conclusions, one tragical, and the other, to use the author's own words, comical. The last five plays were collected together, and published by Tonson, in a small 12mo volume, in 1722. The *Blind Lady* was printed with some of his poems.

Langbaine speaks in very high terms of Sir Robert's merit, in which he is copied by Giles Jacob. See their *Lives of the Poets*.

This gentleman was, however, extremely positive, remarkably overbearing, and pretending to universal knowledge ; which failings, joined to his having then been of an opposite party, drew upon him the censure of Shadwell, who has satirized him very severely in a play, called *The Sullen Lovers*, under the name of Sir Positive-At-all, and his lady, whom he first kept, and afterwards married, under that of Lady Vain. D.

'Tis strange each line so great a weight should
And yet no sign of toil, no sweat appear. [bear,
Either your art hides art, as stoics feign
Then least to feel, when most they suffer pain ;
And we, dull souls, admire, but cannot see
What hidden springs within the engine be ;
Or 'tis some happiness that still pursues
Each act and motion of your graceful muse.
Or is it fortune's work, that in your head 25
The curious net that is for fancies spread,
Lets through its meshes every meaner thought,
While rich ideas there are only caught ?
Sure that's not all : this is a piece too fair
To be the child of chance, and not of care. 30
No atoms casually together hurl'd
Could e'er produce so beautiful a world.
Nor dare I such a doctrine here admit,
As would destroy the providence of wit.
'Tis your strong genius then which does not feel
Those weights, would make a weaker spirit reel.
To carry weight, and run so lightly too,
Is what alone your Pegasus can do.
Great Hercules himself could ne'er do more,
Than not to feel those heavens and gods he bore.
Your easier odes, which for delight were penn'd,
Yet our instruction make their second end :
We're both enrich'd and pleas'd, like them that woo
At once a beauty and a fortune too.

²⁵ *The curious net, &c.*] A compliment to a poem of Sir Robert's. entitled *Rete Mirabile*. D.

Of moral knowledge poesy was queen, 45
And still she might, had wanton wits not been ;
Who, like ill guardians, liv'd themselves at large,
And, not content with that, debauch'd their charge.
Like some brave captain, your successful peer
Restores the exil'd to her crown again : 50
And gives us hope that having seen the days
When nothing flourish'd but fanatic bays,
All will at length in this opinion rest,
A sober prince's government is best.
This is not all ; your art the way has found 55
To make the improvement of the richest ground,
That soil which those immortal laurels bore,
That once the sacred Maro's temples wore.
Elisa's griefs are so express'd by you,
They are too eloquent to have been true. 60
Had she so spoke, Æneas had obey'd
What Dido, rather than what Jove had said.
If funeral rites can give a ghost repose,
Your muse so justly has discharged those,
Elisa's shade may now its wand'ring cease, 65
And claim a title to the fields of peace.
But if Æneas be oblig'd, no less
Your kindness great Achilles doth confess ;
Who, dress'd by Statius in too bold a look,
Did ill become those virgin robes he took. 70
To understand how much we owe to you,
We must your numbers, with your author's, view
Then we shall see his work was lamely rough,
Each figure stiff, as if design'd in buff :
His colours laid so thick on every place, 75

As only show'd the paint, but hid the face.
But as in perspective we beauties see,
Which in the glass, not in the picture, be;
So here our sight obligingly mistakes
That wealth, which his your bounty only makes.
Thus vulgar dishes are, by cooks disguis'd,
More for their dressing than their substance priz'd.
Your curious notes so search into that age,
When all was fable but the sacred page,
That, since in that dark night we needs must stray,
We are at least misled in pleasant way.
But what we most admire, your verse no less
The prophet than the poet doth confess.
Ere our weak eyes discern'd the doubtful streak
Of light, you saw great Charles his morning break.
So skilful seamen ken the land from far,
Which shows like mists to the dull passenger.
To Charles your muse first pays her duteous love,
As still the ancients did begin from Jove.
With Monk you end, whose name preserv'd shall be,
As Rome recorded Rufus' memory,
Who thought it greater honour to obey
His country's interest, than the world to sway.
But to write worthy things of worthy men,
Is the peculiar talent of your pen : 100
Yet let me take your mantle up, and I
Will venture in your right to prophesy.
This work, by merit first of fame secure,
Is likewise happy in its geniture :
For, since 'tis born when Charles ascends the throne,
It shares at once his fortune and its own.

EPISTLE THE SECOND.

TO MY HONOURED FRIEND DR. CHARLETON,* ON HIS
LEARNED AND USEFUL WORKS ; BUT
MORE PARTICULARLY HIS TREATISE OF STONEHENGE,
BY HIM RESTORED TO THE TRUE FOUNDER.

THE longest tyranny that ever sway'd
Was that wherein our ancestors betray'd
Their free-born reason to the Stagirite,
And made his torch their universal light.
So truth, while only one supplied the state, 5
Grew scarce, and dear, and yet sophisticate.
Still it was bought, like empiric wares, or charms,
Hard words seal'd up with Aristotle's arms.
Columbus was the first that shook his throne,
And found a temperate in a torrid zone : 10
The feverish air fann'd by a cooling breeze,
The fruitful vales set round with shady trees ;
And guiltless men, who danc'd away their time,

* The book that occasioned this epistle made its appearance in quarto in 1663. It is dedicated to King Charles II. and entitled, 'Chorea Gigantum; or, The most famous Antiquity of Great Britain, Stone-Henge, standing on Salisbury-plain, restored to the Danes by Dr. Walter Charleton, M. D. and Physician in Ordinary to his Majesty.' It was written in answer to a treatise of Inigo Jones's, which attributed this stupendous pile to the Romans, supposing it to be a temple, by them dedicated to the god Coelum, or Coelus.

Fresh as their groves, and happy as their clime.
Had we still paid that homage to a name,
Which only God and nature justly claim ;
The western seas had been our utmost bound,
Where poets still might dream the sun was
drown'd :

And all the stars that shine in southern skies
Had been admir'd by none but savage eyes. 20

Among the asserters of free reason's claim,
Our nation's not the least in worth or fame.
The world to Bacon does not only owe
Its present knowledge, but its future too.
Gilbert shall live, till loadstones cease to draw,
Or British fleets the boundless ocean awe.
And noble Boyle, not less in nature seen,
Than his great brother read in states and men.
The circling streams, once thought but pools, of
blood

(Whether life's fuel, or the body's food) 30
From dark oblivion Harvey's name shall save ;
While Ent keeps all the honour that he gave.
Nor are you, learned friend, the least renown'd ;
Whose fame, not circumscrib'd with English
ground,

Flies like the nimble journeys of the light ; 35
And is, like that, unspent too in its flight.
Whatever truths have been, by art or chance,
Redeem'd from error, or from ignorance,
Thin in their authors, like rich veins of ore,
Your works unite, and still discover more.

Such is the healing virtue of your pen,
To perfect cures on books, as well as men.
Nor is this work the least: you well may give
To men new vigour, who make stones to live.
Through you, the Danes, their short dominion lost,
A longer conquest than the Saxons boast.
Stonehenge, once thought a temple, you have found
A throne, where kings, our earthly gods, were
crown'd;

Where by their wond'ring subjects they were seen,
Joy'd with their stature, and their princely mien.
Our sovereign here above the rest might stand,
And here be chose again to rule the land.

These ruins shelter'd once his sacred head,
When he from Worcester's fatal battle fled;
Watch'd by the genius of this royal place, 55
And mighty visions of the Danish race.
His refuge then was for a temple shown;
But, he restor'd, 'tis now become a throne.

⁵⁵ *These ruins shelter'd once, &c.*] In the dedication, made by Dr. Charleton, of his book, concerning Stonehenge, to King Charles II. there is the following memorable passage, which gave occasion to the six concluding lines of this poem. 'I have had the honour to hear from that oracle of truth and wisdom, your Majesty's own mouth: you were pleased to visit that monument, and, for many hours together, entertain yourself with the delightful view thereof, when after the defeat of your loyal army at Worcester, Almighty God, in infinite mercy to your three kingdoms, miraculously delivered you out of the bloody jaws of those ministers of sin and cruelty.' D.

EPISTLE THE THIRD.

TO THE LADY CASTLEMAIN,* UPON HER ENCOURAGING
HIS FIRST PLAY.

As seamen, shipwreck'd on some happy shore,
Discover wealth in lands unknown before ;
And, what their art had labour'd long in vain,
By their misfortunes happily obtain :
So my much-envied muse, by storms long tost, 5
Is thrown upon your hospitable coast,

* Mr. Dryden's first play, called the *Wild Gallant*, was exhibited with but indifferent success. The lady, whose patronage he acknowledges in this epistle, was Barbara, daughter of Wilham Villiers, Lord Grandison, who was killed in the king's service at the battle of Edge-hill, in 1642, and buried in Christ church, in Oxford. This lady was one of Charles the Second's favourite mistresses for many years, and she bore him several children. 1. Charles Fitzroy, Duke of Southampton ; 2. Henry Fitzroy, Earl of Euston and Duke of Grafton ; 3. George Fitzroy, Earl of Northumberland ; 4. Charlotta, married to Sir Edward Henry Lee, of Ditchley, in Oxfordshire, afterwards Earl of Lichfield, and brother to Eleonora, Countess of Abingdon, on whom Dryden has written a beautiful elegy ; 5. A daughter, whom the king denied to be his.

This lady was, before she was known to his Majesty, married to Roger Palmer, Esq. who was created Earl of Castlemain, by whom she had a daughter, whom the king adopted, and who married with Thomas Lord Dacres, Earl of Sussex.

The countess of Castlemain was afterwards created Duchess of Cleveland. D.

And finds more favour by her ill success
Than she could hope for by her happiness.
Once Cato's virtue did the gods oppose ;
While they the victor, he the vanquish'd chose :
But you have done what Cato could not do,
To choose the vanquish'd, and restore him too.
Let others still triumph, and gain their cause,
By their deserts, or by the world's applause,
Let merit crowns, and justice laurels give, 15
But let me happy by your pity live.
True poets empty fame and praise despise,
Fame is the trumpet, but your smile the prize.
You sit above, and see vain men below
Contend for what you only can bestow : 20
But those great actions others do by chance
Are, like your beauty, your inheritance :
So great a soul, such sweetness join'd in one,
Could only spring from noble Grandison.
You, like the stars, not by reflection bright, 25
Are born to your own heaven, and your own light ;
Like them are good, but from a nobler cause,
From your own knowledge, not from nature's laws.
Your power you never use but for defence,
To guard your own, or others' innocence : 30
Your foes are such, as they, not you, have made,
And virtue may repel, though not invade.
Such courage did the ancient heroes show,
Who, when they might prevent, would wait the
With such assurance as they meant to say, [blow :
We will o'ercome, but scorn the safest way.

What further fear of danger can there be?
Beauty, which captives all things, sets me free.
Posterity will judge by my success,
I had the Grecian poet's happiness, 40
Who, waving plots, found out a better way;
Some God descended, and preserv'd the play.
When first the triumphs of your sex were sung
By those old poets, beauty was but young,
And few admir'd the native red and white, 43
Till poets dress'd them up to charm the sight;
So beauty took on trust, and did engage
For sums of praises till she came to age.
But this long-growing debt to poetry
You justly, madam, have discharg'd to me, 50
When your applause and favour did infuse
New life to my condemn'd and dying muse.

EPISTLE THE FOURTH.

TO MR. LEE, ON HIS ALEXANDER.

THE blast of common censure could I fear,
Before your play my name should not appear;
For 'twill be thought, and with some colour too,
I pay the bribe I first receiv'd from you;
That mutual vouchers for our fame we stand, 5
And play the game into each other's hand;
And as cheap pen'orths to ourselves afford,
As Bessus and the brothers of the sword.

Such libels private men may well endure,
When states and kings themselves are not secure :
For ill men, conscious of their inward guilt,
Think the best actions on by-ends are built
And yet my silence had not 'scap'd their spite ,
Then, envy had not suffer'd me to write ,
For, since I could not ignorance pretend, 15
Such merit I must envy or commend
So many candidates there stand for wit,
A place at court is scarce so hard to get
In vain they crowd each other at the door ,
For e'en reversions are all begg'd before 20
Desert, how known soe'er, is long delay'd ,
And then too fools and knaves are better pay'd
Yet, as some actions bear so great a name,
That courts themselves are just for fear of shame ,
So has the mighty merit of your play 25
Extorted praise, and forc'd itself away
'Tis here as 'tis at sea , who farthest goes,
Or dares the most, makes all the rest his foes
Yet when some virtue much outgrows the rest,
It shoots too fast and high to be express'd , 30
As his heroic worth struck envy dumb,
Who took the Dutchman, and who cut the boom
Such praise is yours, while you the passions move.
That 'tis no longer feign'd, 'tis real love,
Where nature triumphs over wretched art , 35
We only warm the head, but you the heart
Always you warm , and if the rising year,
As in hot regions, brings the sun too near,

'Tis but to make your fragrant spices blow,
 Which in our cooler climates will not grow. 40
 They only think you animate your theme
 With too much fire, who are themselves all phlegm
 Prizes would be for lags of slowest pace,
 Were cripples made the judges of the race
 Despise those drones, who praise, while they accuse
 The too much vigour of your youthful muse
 That humble style which they your virtue make,
 Is in your power, you need but stoop and take
 Your beauteous images must be allow'd
 By all, but some vile poets of the crowd 50
 But how should any signpost dauber know
 The worth of Titian or of Angelo?
 Hard features every bungler can command,
 To draw true beauty shows a master's hand.

EPISTLE THE FIFTH

TO THE EARL OF ROSCOMMON, ON HIS EXCELLENT ESSAY
 ON TRANSLATED VERSE

WHETHER the fruitful Nile, or Tyrian shore,
 The seeds of arts and infant science bore,
 'Tis sure the noble plant, translated first,
 Advanc'd its head in Grecian gardens nurs'd
 The Grecians added verse their tuneful tongue
 Made nature first and nature's God their song
 Not stopt translation here for conquering Rome

With Grecian spoils, brought Grecian numbers
 Enrich'd by those Athenian muses more, [home.
 Than all the vanquish'd world could yield before
 Till barbarous nations, and more barbarous times,
 Debas'd the majesty of verse to rhymes, '

Those rude at first a kind of hobbling prose,
 That limp'd along, and tinkled in the close
 But Italy, reviving from the trance 15
 Of Vandal, Goth, and Monkish ignorance,
 With pauses, cadence, and well vowell'd words,
 And all the graces a good ear affords,
 Made rhyme an art, and Dante's polish'd page
 Restor'd a silver, not a golden age 20
 Then Petrarch follow'd, and in him we see
 What rhyme improv'd in all its height can be
 At best a pleasing sound, and free barbarity
 The French pursu'd their steps, and Britain, last,
 In manly sweetness all the rest surpass'd 25
 The wit of Greece, the gravity of Rome,
 Appear exalted in the British loom
 The Muses empire is restor'd again,
 In Charles his reign, and by Roscommon's pen
 Yet modestly he does his work survey, 30
 And calls a finish'd Poem an Essay,

¹⁴ *and tinkled in the close*] Dryden adopts the contemptuous description of rhyme from preceding authors, and those of no mean note. Thus in Ben Jonson's *Mask of The Fortunate Isles*, Skogan, the jester, is represented as a writer 'in rime, fine tinkling rime.' And Andrew Marvell, in his spouted verses to Milton on his *Paradise Lost*, thus exclaims

'Well might'st thou scorn thy readers to allure
 With tinkling rhyme, of thy own sense secure' T

For all the needful rules are scatter'd here ;
Truth smoothly told, and pleasantly severe ,
So well is art disguis'd, for nature to appear
Nor need those rules to give translation light 30
His own example is a flame so bright ,
That he who but arrives to copy well,
Unguided will advance, unknowing will excel ,
Scarce his own Horace could such rules ordain,
Or his own Virgil sing a nobler strain 40
How much in him may rising Ireland boast,
How much in gaining him has Britain lost '
Their island in revenge has ours reclaim'd ,
Themore instructed we, themore westill are sham'd
'Tis well for us his generous blood did flow 45
Deriv'd from British channels long ago,
That here his conquering ancestors were nurs'd ;
And Ireland but translated England first
By this reprisal we regain our right,
Else must the two contending nations fight, 50
A nobler quarrel for his native earth,
Than what divided Greece for Homer's birth
To what perfection will our tongue arrive,
How will invention and translation thrive,
When authors nobly born will bear then part, 55
And not disdain the inglorious praise of art '
Great generals thus, descending from command,
With their own toil provoke the soldier's hand
How will sweet Cæsar's ghost be pleas'd to hear
His fame augmented by an English peer , 60
How he embellishes his Helen's loves,
Outdoes his softness, and his sense improves ?

When these translate, and teach translators too,
 Nor fistling kid, nor any vulgar vow,
 Should at Apollo's grateful altar stand 65
 Roscommon writes to that auspicious hand,
 Muse, feed the bull that spurns the yellow sand
 Roscommon, whom both court and camps com-
 mend,
 True to his prince, and faithful to his friend,
 Roscommon, first in fields of honour known, 70
 First in the peaceful triumphs of the gown,
 Who both Minervas justly makes his own
 Now let the few belov'd by Jove, and they
 Whom infus'd Titan form'd of better clay,
 On equal terms with ancient wit engage, 75
 Nor mighty Homer fear, nor sacred Virgil's page
 Our English palace opens wide in state,
 And without stooping they may pass the gate

EPISTLE THE SIXTH

TO THE DUCHESS OF YORK,* ON HER RETURN FROM
 SCOTLAND IN THE YEAR 1682

WHEN factious rage to cruel exile drove
 The queen of beauty, and the court of love,
 The Muses droop'd, with their forsaken arts,
 And the sad Cupids broke their useless darts

* On the twenty-first of November, 1673, the Duke of York was married to the princess May d'Este, then about

Our fruitful plains to wilds and deserts turn'd, 5
 Like Eden's face, when banish'd man it mourn'd
 Love was no more, when loyalty was gone,
 The great supporter of his awful throne.
 Love could no longer after beauty stay,
 But wander'd northward to the verge of day, 10
 As if the sun and he had lost their way
 But now the illustrious nymph, return'd again,
 Brings every grace triumphant in her train
 The wond'ring Nereids, though they rais'd no storm,
 Foreslow'd her passage, to behold her form 15
 Some cried, A Venus, some, A Thetis pass'd,
 But this was not so fair, nor that so chaste
 Far from her sight flew Faction, Strife, and Pride,
 And Envy did but look on her, and died
 Whate'er we suffer'd from our sullen fate, 20
 Her sight is purchas'd at an easy rate
 Three gloomy years against this day were set,
 But this one mighty sum has clear'd the debt
 Like Joseph's dream, but with a better doom,
 The famine past, the plenty still to come 25
 For her the weeping heavens become serene,
 For her the ground is clad in cheerful green
 For her the nightingales are taught to sing,
 And Nature has for her delay'd the spring

fifteen years of age, and extremely handsome The ceremony was performed at Dover by the bishop of Oxford It was against the rules of policy for him at that time to wed a Roman Catholic, and the parliament addressed against it D

The Muse resumes her long-forgotten lays, 30
 And Love restor'd his ancient realm surveys,
 Recalls our beauties, and revives our plays,
 His waste dominions peoples once again,
 And from her presence dates his second reign
 But awful charms on her fair forehead sit, 35
 Dispensing what she never will admit
 Pleasing, yet cold, like Cynthia's silver beam,
 The people's wonder, and the poet's theme
 Distemper'd Zeal, Sedition, canker'd Hate,
 No more shall vex the church, and tear the state
 No more shall Faction civil discords move,
 Or only discords of too tender love
 Discord, like that of music's various parts,
 Discord, that makes the harmony of hearts,
 Discord, that only this dispute shall bring, 40
 Who best shall love the duke, and serve the king.

EPISTLE THE SEVENTH

A LETTER TO SIR GEORGE ETHERIDGE

To you who live in chill degree,
 As map informs, of fifty-three,
 And do not much for cold atone,
 By bringing thither fifty-one,
 Methinks all climes should be alike,
 From tropic e'en to pole artique,
 Since you have such a constitution

As no where suffers diminution
 You can be old in grave debate,
 And young in love-affairs of state , 10
 And both to wives and husbands show
 The vigour of a plenipo
 Like mighty missioner you come
 Ad Partes Infidelium
 A work of wondrous merit sure, 15
 So far to go, so much t' endure ,
 And all to preach to German dame,
 Where sound of Cupid never came,
 Less had you done, had you been sent,
 As far as Drake or Pinto went, 20
 For cloves or nutmegs to the line-a,
 Or e'en for oranges to China
 That had indeed been charity ,
 Where lovesick ladies helpless lie,
 Chapp'd, and for want of liquor dry 25
 But you have made your zeal appear
 Within the circle of the Bear
 What region of the earth's so dull,
 That is not of your labours full ?
 Triptolemus (so sung the Nine) 30
 Stew'd plenty from his cart divine
 But spite of all these fable-makers,
 He never sow'd on Alman acres
 No, that was left by fate's decree,
 To be perform'd and sung by thee 35
 Thou break'st through forms with as much ease
 As the French king through articles

In grand affairs thy days are spent,
 In waging weighty compliment,
 With such as monarchs represent 40
 They, whom such vast fatigues attend,
 Want some soft minutes to unbend,
 To show the world that now and then
 Great ministers are mortal men
 Then Rhenish rummers walk the round, 45
 In bumpers every king is crown'd,
 Besides three holy mitred Hectors,
 And the whole college of Electors
 No health of potentate is sunk,
 That pays to make his envoy drunk 50
 These Dutch delights, I mention'd last,
 Suit not, I know, your English taste
 For wine to leave a whore on play
 Was ne'er your Excellency's way
 Nor need this title give offence, 55
 For here you were your Excellence,
 For gaming, writing, speaking, keeping,
 His Excellence for all but sleeping
 Now if you tope in form, and treat,
 'Tis the sour sauce to the sweet meat, 60
 The fine you pay for being great.
 Nay, here's a harder imposition,
 Which is indeed the court's petition,
 That setting worldly pomp aside,
 Which poet has at font denied, 65
 You would be pleas'd in humble way
 To write a trifle call'd a Play

This truly is a degradation
 But would oblige the crown and nation
 Next to your wise negotiation 70
 If you pretend, as well you may,
 Your high degree, your friends will say,
 The duke St Aignon made a play
 If Gallic wit convince you scarce,
 His grace of Bucks has made a farce, 75
 And you, whose comic wit is terse all,
 Can hardly fall below Rehearsal
 Then finish what you have began,
 But scribble faster if you can
 For yet no George, to our discerning, 80
 Has wit without a ten years warning

EPISTLE THE EIGHTH

TO MR SOUTHERNE, ON HIS COMEDY CALLED THE
 WIVES' EXCUSE *

SURE there's a fate in plays, and 'tis in vain
 To write, while these malignant planets reign.
 Some very foolish influence rules the pit,
 Not always kind to sense, or just to wit,

* The success of this play was but indifferent, but so high was our author's opinion of its merit, that, on this very account, he bequeathed to this poet the writing of the last act of his *Cleomenes*, which, Southerne says, 'when it comes into the world, will appear so considerable a trust, that all the town will pardon me for defending this play, that preferred me to it.' D.

And whilst it lasts, let buffoonry succeed, 5
To make us laugh, for never was more need
Farce, in itself, is of a nasty scent,
But the gain smells not of the excrement
The Spanish nymph, a wit and beauty too,
With all her charms, bore but a single show. 10
But let a monster Muscovite appear,
He draws a crowded audience round the year
May be thou hast not pleas'd the box and pit,
Yet those who blame thy tale applaud thy wit
So Terence plotted, but so Terence writ 15
Like his thy thoughts are true, thy language clean,
E'en lewdness is made moral in thy scene
The hearers may for want of Nokes repine;
But rest secure, the readers will be thine
Nor was thy labour'd drama damn'd or hiss'd,
But with a kind civility dismiss'd,
With such good manners, as the Wife did use,
Who, not accepting, did but just refuse
There was a glance at parting, such a look,
As bids thee not give o'er, for one rebuke 25
But if thou wouldst be seen, as well as read,
Copy one living author, and one dead
The standard of thy style let Etherege be;
For wit, the immortal spring of Wycherly,
Learn, after both, to draw some just design. 30
And the next age will learn to copy thine.

EPISLE III E NINTH.

TO HENRY HIGDEN, ESQ, ON HIS TRANSLATION OF
THE TENTH SATIRE OF JUVENAL

THE Grecian wits, who Satire first began,
Were pleasant Pasquins on the life of man,
At mighty villains, who the state oppress'd,
They durst not rail, perhaps, they lash'd at least,
And turn'd them out of office with a jest
No fool could peep abroad, but ready stand
The drolls to clap a bauble in his hand
Wise legislators never yet could draw
A fop within the reach of common law,
For posture, dress, grimace and affectation, 10
Though foes to sense, are harmless to the nation.
Our last redress is dint of verse to try,
And satire is our court of Chancery
This way took Horace to reform an age,

* This gentleman brought a comedy on the stage in 1693, called the Wary Widow, or Sir Noisy Panot, which was damned, and he complains hardly of the ill usage, for the Bear-Garden critics treated it with cat-calls. It is printed and dedicated to the courtly Earl of Dorset. Sir Charles Sedley wrote the prologue, and it was ushered into the world with several copies of verses. The audience were dismissed at the end of the third act, the author having contrived so much drinking of punch in the play, that the actors all got drunk, and were unable to finish it. See *G. Jacob's Lives of the Poets*. D

Not bad enough to need an author's rage 15
But yours, who liv'd in more degenerate times,
Was forc'd to fasten deep, and worry crimes
Yet you, my friend, have temper'd him so well,
You make him smile in spite of all his zeal
An art peculiar to yourself alone, 20
To join the virtues of two styles in one

Oh! were your author's principle receiv'd,
Half of the lab'ring world would be reliev'd
For not to wish is not to be deceiv'd
Revenge would into charity be chang'd, 25
Because it costs too dear to be reveng'd
It costs our quiet and content of mind,
And when 'tis compass'd leaves a sting behind
Suppose I had the better end o'th' staff,
Why should I help the ill natured world to laugh?
'Tis all alike to them, who get the day,
They love the spite and mischief of the fray
No I have cured myself of that disease,
Nor will I be provok'd, but when I please
But let me half that cure to you restore, 35
You give the salve, I laid it to the sore

Our kind relief against a rainy day,
Beyond a tavern, or a tedious play,
We take your book, and laugh our spleen away
If all your tribe, too studious of debate, 40
Would cease false hopes and titles to create,
Led by the rare example you begun,
Clients would fail, and lawyers be undone.

EPISTLE THE TENTH

TO MY DEAR FRIEND MR CONGREVE, ON HIS COMEDY
CALL'D THE DOUBLE DEALER

WELL then, the promis'd hour is come at last,
The present age of wit obscures the past
Strong were our sines, and as they fought they wit,
Conquering with force of arms, and dint of wit
Theirs was the giant race, before the flood 5
And thus, when Charles return'd, our empire stood
Like Janus he the stubborn soil manur'd,
With rules of husbandry the rankness cur'd,
Tam'd us to manners, when the stage was rude,
And boisterous English wit with art indu'd 10
Our age was cultivated thus at length,
But what we gain'd in skill we lost in strength
Our builders were with want of genius curs'd,
The second temple was not like the first
Till you, the best Vitruvius, come at length, 15
Our beauties equal, but excel our strength
Firm Doric pillars found your solid base
The fair Corinthian crowns the higher space
Thus all below is strength, and all above is grace
In easy dialogue is Fletcher's praise, 20
He mov'd the mind, but had not power to raise
Great Jonson did by strength of judgment please,
Yet, doubling Fletcher's force, he wants his ease.
In differing talents both adorn'd then age,

One for the study, t' other for the stage 25
 But both to Congreve justly shall submit,
 One match'd in judgment, both o'ermatch'd in wit
 In him all beauties of this age we see,
 Etherege's courtship, Southerne's purity,
 The satire, wit, and strength of manly Wycherly
 All this in blooming youth you have achiev'd
 Nor are your foil'd contemporaries griev'd.
 So much the sweetness of your manners move,
 We cannot envy you, because we love
 Fabius might joy in Scipio, when he saw 35
 A beardless consul made against the law,
 And join his suffrage to the votes of Rome,
 Though he with Hannibal was overcome
 Thus old Romano bow'd to Raphael's fame,
 And scholar to the youth he taught became 40
 O that your brows my laurel had sustain'd !
 Well had I been depos'd, if you had reign'd
 The father had descended for the son,
 For only you are lineal to the throne
 Thus, when the state one Edward did depose, 45
 A greater Edward in his room arose
 But now, not I, but poetry is curs'd;
 For Tom the second reigns like Tom the first
 But let them not mistake my patron's part,
 Nor call his charity their own desert 51
 Yet this I prophesy, thou shalt be seen,
 (Though with some short parenthesis between)
 High on the throne of wit, and, seated there,
 Not mine, that's little, but thy laurel wear

Thy first attempt an early promise made, 55
That early promise this has more than paid.
So bold, yet so judiciously you dare,
That your least praise is to be regular
Time, place, and action, may with pains be wrought,
But genius must be born, and never can be taught
This is your portion, this your native store,
Heaven, that but once was prodigal before,
To Shakespeare gave as much, she could not give
him more

Maintain your post That's all the fame you
need,

For 'tis impossible you should proceed 65
Already I am worn with cares and age,
And just abandoning the ungrateful stage
Unprofitably kept at heaven's expense,
I live a rent-charge on his providence
But you, whom every muse and grace adorn, 72
Whom I foresee to better fortune born,
Be kind to my remains, and O defend,
Against your judgment, your departed friend
Let not the insulting foe my fame pursue,
But shade those laurels which descend to you
And take for tribute what these lines express
You merit more, nor could my love do less

EPISTLE THE ELEVENTH

TO MR GRANVILLE, ON HIS EXCELLENT TRAGEDY, CALLED
HFROIC LOVE

AUSPICIOUS poet, wert thou not my friend,
How could I envy what I must commend '
But since 'tis nature's law, in love and wit,
That youth should reign, and withering age submit,
With less regret those laurels I resign, 5
Which, dying on my brows, revive on thine.
With better grace an ancient chief may yield
The long contended honours of the field,
Than venture all his fortune at a cast,
And fight, like Hannibal, to lose at last 10
Young princes, obstinate to win the prize,
Though yearly beaten, yearly yet they rise
Old monarchs, though successful, still in doubt,
Catch at a peace, and wisely turn devout
Thine be the laurel then , thy blooming age 15
Can best, if any can, support the stage ,
Which so declines, that shortly we may see
Players and plays reduc'd to second infancy
Sharp to the world, but thoughtless of renown,
They plot not on the stage, but on the town, 20
And, in despair their empty pit to fill,
Set up some foreign monster in a bill.

Thus they jog on, still tricking, never thriving,
And murdering plays, which they miscall reviving
Our sense is nonsense, though their pipes convey'd ; 25

Scarce can a poet know the play he made,
'Tis so disguis'd in death, nor thinks 'tis he
That suffers in the mangled tragedy
Thus Itys first was kill'd, and after dress'd
For his own sire, the chief invited guest 30
I say not this of thy successful scenes,
Where thine was all the glory, theirs the gains
With length of time, much judgment, and more
toil,

Not ill they acted, what they could not spoil
Their setting sun still shoots a glimmering ray, 35
Like ancient Rome, majestic in decay .
And better gleanings their worn soil can boast,
Than the crab-vintage of the neighbouring coast
This difference yet the judging world will see ,
Thou copiest Homer, and they copy thee 40

EPISILL THE TWELFTH

TO MY FRIEND MR MOTTEUX,* ON HIS TRAGEDY CALLED
BEAUTY IN DISTRESS

'Tis hard, my friend, to write in such an age,
As damns, not only poets, but the stage
That sacred art, by heaven itself infus'd,
Which Moses, David, Solomon have us'd,
Is now to be no more the muses' foes 5
Would sink their Maker's praises into prose
Were they content to prune the lavish vine
Of straggling branches, and improve the wine,
Who but a madman would his thoughts defend?
All would submit, for all but fools will mend 10
But when to common sense they give the lie,
And turn distorted words to blasphemy,
They give the scandal, and the wise discern,
Their glosses teach an age, too apt to learn
What I have loosely, or profanely, writ, 15
Let them to fires, their due desert, commit

* Peter Motteux, to whom this piece is addressed, was born in Normandy, but settled as a merchant in London very young, and lived in repute. He died in a house of ill fame near the Strand, and was supposed to have been murdered, in 1718. He produced eleven dramatic pieces, and his *Beauty in Distress* is thought much the best of them. It was played in Lincoln's-inn-fields by Betterton's company in 1698. D

Not, when accus'd by me, let them complain.
 Then faults, and not then function, I arraign.
 Rebellion, worse than witchcraft, they pursu'd,
 The pulpit preach'd the crime, the people rued
 The stage was silenc'd, for the saints would see
 In fields perform'd then plotted tragedy
 But let us first reform, and then so live,
 That we may teach our teachers to forgo
 Our desk be plac'd below their lofty chairs, 25
 Ours be the practice, as the precept theirs
 The moral part, at least, we may divide,
 Humility reward, and punish pride,
 Ambition, interest, avarice, accuse
 These are the province of a tragic muse 30
 These hast thou chosen, and the public voice
 Has equal'd thy performance with thy choice
 Time, action, place, are so preserv'd by thee,
 That e'en Corneille might with envy see
 The alliance of his Triple Unity 35
 Thy incidents, perhaps, too thick are sown,
 But too much plenty is thy fault alone
 At least but two can that good crime commit,
 Thou in design, and Wychely in wit
 Let thy own Gauls condemn thee, if they dare,
 Contented to be thinly regular.
 Born there, but not for them, our fruitful soil
 With more increase rewards thy happy toil
 Then tongue, enfeebled, is refin'd too much,

¹⁹ *Rebellion, worse than witchcraft*] From 1 Sam. xv 23
 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, &c T

And, like pure gold, it bends at every touch 45
 Our sturdy Teuton yet will art obey, [allay
 More fit for manly thought, and strengthen'd with
 But whence art thou inspir'd, and thou alone,
 To flourish in an idiom not thy own ?
 It moves our wonder, that a foreign guest 50
 Should overmatch the most, and match the best
 In under praising thy deserts, I wrong,
 Here find the first deficiency of our tongue ·
 Words, once my stock, are wanting, to commend
 So great a poet, and so good a friend. 55

EPISTLE THE THIRTEENTH *

TO MY HONOURED KINSMAN JOHN DRIDEN, OF CHESTERTON,
 IN THE COUNTY OF HUNTINGDON, ESQ.

How bless'd is he, who leads a country life,
 Unvex'd with anxious cares, and void of strife !
 Who studying peace, and shunning civil rage,
 Enjoy'd his youth, and now enjoys his age,

* This poem was written in 1699 The person to whom
 it is addressed was cousin-german to the poet, and a younger
 brother of the baronet D

¹ *How bless'd is he*] This is one of the most truly Horatian
 epistles in our language, comprehending a variety of topics
 and useful reflections, and sliding from subject to subject
 with ease and propriety Writing this note in the year 1799,
 I am much struck with the lines that follow the 175th, as
 containing the soundest political truths. D. J. W

All who deserve his love, he makes his own, . 5
And, to be lov'd himself, needs only to be known

Just, good, and wise, contending neighbours come,
From you award to wait their final doom,
And, foes before, return in friendship home
Without their cost, you terminate the cause, 10
And save the expense of long litigious laws
Where suits are travers'd, and so little won,
That he who conquers is but last undone
Such are not your decrees, but so design'd,
The sanction leaves a lasting peace behind 15
Like your own soul, serene, a pattern of your
mind

Promoting concord, and composing strife,
Lord of yourself, uncumber'd with a wife,
Where, for a year, a month, perhaps a night,
Long penitence succeeds a short delight 20
Minds are so hardly match'd, that e'en the first,
Though pair'd by Heaven, in Paradise were curs'd
For man and woman, though in one they grow,
Yet, first or last, return again to two.
He to God's image, she to his was made, 25
So, farther from the fount the stream at random
stray'd

How could he stand, when, put to double pain,
He must a weaker than himself sustain '
Each might have stood perhaps, but each alone,
Two wrestlers help to pull each other down 30

Not that my verse would blemish all the fair,
But yet if some be bad, 'tis wisdom to beware,

And better shun the bait than struggle in the snare.
 Thus have you shunn'd, and shun the married state,
 Trusting as little as you can to fate 35

No porter guards the passage of your door,
 T' admit the wealthy and exclude the poor,
 For God, who gave the riches, gave the heart,
 To sanctify the whole, by giving part,
 Heaven, who foresaw the will, the means has
 wrought, 40

And to the second son a blessing brought,
 The first-begotten had his father's share
 But you, like Jacob, are Rebecca's heir

So may your stores and fruitful fields increase,
 And ever be you bless'd, who live to bless 45
 As Ceres sow'd, where'er her chariot flew,
 As heaven in deserts rain'd the bread of dew,
 So free to many, to relations most,
 You feed with manna your own Israel host

With crowds attended of your ancient race,
 You seek the champain sports, or sylvan chase
 With well breath'd beagles you surround the wood,
 E'en then industrious of the common good:
 And often have you brought the wily fox
 To suffer for the firstlings of the flocks, 55
 Chas'd even amid the folds, and made to bleed,
 Like felons, where they did the murderous deed
 This fiery game your active youth maintain'd,
 Not yet by years extinguish'd, though restrain'd
 You season still with sports your serious hours
 For age but tastes of pleasures, youth devours.

The hare in pastures or in plains is found,
 Emblem of human life, who runs the round,
 And after all his wandering ways are done,
 His circle fills, and ends where he begun, 65
 Just as the setting meets the rising sun

Thus pines ease then cares, but happier he
 Who seeks not pleasure through necessity,
 Than such as once on slippery thrones were plac'd,
 And chasing, sigh to think themselves are chas'd

So liv'd our sires, ere doctors learn'd to kill,
 And multiplied with thens the weekly bill
 The first physicians by debauch were made
 Excess began, and sloth sustains the trade,
 Pity the generous kind their cares bestow 75
 To search forbidden truths, (a sin to know)
 To which if human science could attain,
 The doom of death, pronounc'd by God, were vain.
 In vain the leech would interpose delay,
 Fate fastens first, and vindicates the prey 80
 What help from art's endeavours can we have ?
 Gibbons but guesses, nor is sure to save
 But Maurus sweeps whole parishes, and peoples
 every grave,

And no more mercy to mankind will use,
 Than when he robb'd and murder'd Maro's muse

⁶² *Gibbons but guesses, nor is sure to save*

But Maurus sweeps whole parishes, &c]

Dr Gibbons was a physician at this time justly in high esteem By Maurus is meant Sir Richard Blackmore, physician to King William, and author of many epic poems. Milbourn was a nonjuring minister. D.

Wouldst thou be soon dispatch'd, and perish whole,
Trust Maurus with thy life, and Milbourn with
thy soul

By chase our long liv'd fathers earn'd their food,
Toil strung the nerves, and purified the blood :
But we their sons, a pamper'd race of men, 90
Are dwindled down to threescore years and ten
Better to hunt in fields for health unbought,
Than fee the doctor for a nauseous draught,
The wise for cure on exercise depend ,
God never made his work for man to mend 95

The tree of knowledge, once in Eden plac'd,
Was easy found, but was forbid the taste
O, had our grandsire walk'd without his wife,
He first had sought the better plant of life !
Now both are lost yet, wandering in the dark,
Physicians, for the tree, have found the bark
They, lab'ring for relief of human kind,
With sharpen'd sight some remedies may find ,
The apothecary train is wholly blind
From files a random recipe they take, 105
And many deaths of one prescription make
Garth, generous as his muse, prescribes and gives,
The shopman sells, and by destruction lives
Ungrateful tribe ! who, like the viper's brood,
From medicine issuing, suck their mother's blood !
Let these obey, and let the learn'd prescribe ,
That men may die, without a double bribe
Let them, but under their superiors, kill ,
When doctors first have sign'd the bloody bill ,

He scapes the best, who, nature to repair, . 115
Draws physic from the fields, in draughts of vital air.

You hoard not health, for your own private use,
But on the public spend the rich produce
When, often urg'd, unwilling to be great,
Your country calls you from your lov'd retreat,
And sends to senates, charg'd with common care,
Which none more shuns and none can better bear.
Where could they find another form'd so fit,
To poise, with solid sense, a sprightly wit?
Were these both wanting, as they both abound,
Where could so firm integrity be found?

Well born, and wealthy, wanting no support,
You steer betwixt the country and the court
Nor gratify whate'er the great desire,
Nor grudging give what public needs require. 130
Part must be left, a fund when foes invade,
And part employ'd to roll the wat'ry trade.
E'en Canaan's happy land, when worn with toil,
Requir'd a sabbath year to mend the meager soil

Good senators (and such as you) so give, 135
That kings may be supplied, the people thrive
And he, when want requires, is truly wise,
Who slights not foreign aids, nor overbuys,
But on our native strength, in time of need, relies.
Munster was bought, we boast not the success,
Who fights for gain, for greater makes his peace
Our foes, compell'd by need, have peace embrac'd
The peace both parties want is like to last
Which if secure, securely we may trade,

Or, not secure, should never have been made
 Safe in ourselves, while on ourselves we stand,
 The sea is ours, and that defends the land
 Be, then, the naval stores the nation's care,
 New ships to build, and batter'd to repair ~

Observe the war, in every annual course 150
 What has been done was done with British force
 Namui subdu'd is England's palm alone,
 The rest besieg'd, but we constrain'd the town
 We saw the event that follow'd our success,
 France, though pretending aims, pursu'd the peace;
 Oblig'd, by one sole treaty, to restore
 What twenty years of war had won before
 Enough for Europe has our Albion fought
 Let us enjoy the peace our blood has bought
 When once the Persian king was put to flight,
 The weary Macedons refus'd to fight
 Themselves their own mortality confess'd,
 And left the son of Jove to quarrel for the rest
 E'en victors are by victories undone,
 Thus Hannibal, with foreign laurels won, 165
 To Carthage was recall'd, too late to keep his own
 While sore of battle, while our wounds are green,
 Why should we tempt the doubtful dye again?
 In wars renew'd, uncertain of success,

¹⁵² *Namui subdu'd is England's palm, &c*] In the year 1695, William III. carried Namui, after a siege of one month. The garrison retired to the citadel, which capitulated upon honourable terms in another month. The courage of our men in this siege was much admired, as was the conduct of the king. D

Sure of a share, as umpires of the peace 170

A patriot both the king and countiy serves
Prerogative, and privilege, preserves
Of each, our laws the certain limit show,
One must not ebb, nor t'other overflow
Betwixt the prince and parliament we stand; 175
The barriers of the state on either hand.

May neither overflow, for then they drown the land
When both are full, they feed our bless'd abode,
Like those that water'd once the paradise of God
Some overpoise of sway, by turns, they share,
In peace the people, and the prince in war
Consuls of moderate power in calms were made,
When the Gauls came, one sole dictator sway'd

Patriots, in peace, assert the people's right,
With noble stubbornness resisting might 185
No lawless mandates from the court receive,
Nor lend by force, but in a body give
Such was your generous grandsire free to grant
In parliaments, that weigh'd their prince's want
But so tenacious of the common cause, 190
As not to lend the king against his laws;
And in a loathsome dungeon doom'd to lie,
In bonds retain'd his birthright liberty,
And sham'd oppression, till it set him free

O true descendant of a patriot line, 195
Who, while thou shar'st their lustre, lend'st them
Vouchsafe this picture of thy soul to see, [thine,
'Tis so far good, as it resembles thee
The beauties to the original I owe,
Which when I miss, my own defects I show 200

205

TO SIR GODFREY KNELLER, PRINCIPAL PAINTER TO
HIS MAJESTY

10

We think 'tis somewhat more than just to see
Shadows are but privations of the light ;
Yet, when we walk, they shoot before the sight ,
With us approach, retire, arise, and fall ,
Nothing themselves, and yet expressing all
Such are thy pieces, imitating life
So near, they almost conquer in the strife ,
And from their animated canvass came, 20
Demanding souls, and loosen'd from the flame
Prometheus, were he here, would cast away
His Adam, and refuse a soul to clay ,
And either would thy noble work inspire,
Or think it warm enough without his fire 25
But vulgar hands may vulgar likeness raise ,
This is the least attendant on thy praise .
From hence the rudiments of art began ,
A coal, or chalk, first imitated man
Perhaps the shadow, taken on a wall, 30
Gave outlines to the rude original
Ere canvass yet was strain'd, before the grace
Of blended colours found their use and place,
Or cypress tablets first receiv'd a face.
By slow degrees the godlike art advanc'd ; 35
As man grew polish'd, picture was enhanc'd
Greece added posture, shade, and perspective ,
And then the mimic piece began to live
Yet perspective was lame, no distance true,
But all came forward in one common view 40
No point of light was known, no bounds of art
When light was there, it knew not to depart,

But glaring on remoter objects play'd,
 Not languish'd, and insensibly decay'd

Rome rais'd not art, but barely kept alive, 41
 And with old Greece unequally did strive
 Till Goths and Vandals, a rude northern race,
 Did all the matchless monuments deface
 Then all the Muses in one ruin lie,
 And rhyme began to enervate poetry 50
 Thus, in a stupid military state,
 The pen and pencil find an equal fate
 Flat faces, such as would disgrace a skreen,
 Such as in Bantam's embassy were seen,
 Unrais'd, unrounded, were the rude delight 55
 Of brutal nations, only born to fight
 Long time the sister arts, in non sleep,
 A heavy sabbath did supinely keep
 At length, in Raphael's age, at once they rise,
 Stretch all their limbs, and open all their eyes 60

Thence rose the Roman and the Lombard line
 One colour'd best, and one did best design
 Raphael's, like Homer's, was the nobler part,
 But Titian's painting look'd like Virgil's art

Thy genius gives thee both, where true design,
 Postures unforc'd, and lively colours join
 Likeness is ever there, but still the best,
 Like proper thoughts in lofty language drest
 Where light, to shades descending, plays, not
 Dies by degrees, and by degrees revives [strives,
 Of various parts a perfect whole is wrought
 Thy pictures think, and we divine then thought
 Shakespeare, thy gift, I place before my sight,

With awe, I ask his blessing ere I write ,
With reverence look on his majestic face , 75
Proud to be less, but of his godlike race
His soul inspires me, while thy praise I write,
And I, like Teucer, under Ajax fight [breast
Bids thee, through me, be bold , with dauntless
Contemn the bad, and emulate the best 80
Like his, thy critics in the attempt are lost
When most they rail, know then, they envy most
In vain they snail aloof, a noisy crowd,
Like women's anger, impotent and loud
While they their barren industry deplore, 85
Pass on secure, and mind the goal before
Old as she is, my muse shall march behind,
Bear off the blast, and intercept the wind
Our arts are sisters, though not twins in birth ,
For hymns were sung in Eden's happy earth 90
But oh, the painter muse, though last in place,
Has seiz'd the blessing first, like Jacob's race
Apelles' art an Alexander found ,
And Raphael did with Leo's gold abound ,
But Homer was with barren laurel crown'd 95
Thou hadst thy Charles a while, and so had I ,
But pass we that displeasing image by.
Rich in thyself, and of thyself divine ,
All pilgrims come and offer at thy shrine
A graceful truth thy pencil can command , 100
The fair themselves go mended from thy hand.
Likeness appears in every lineament ,
But likeness in thy work is eloquent
Though nature there her true resemblance bears,

A nobler beauty in thy piece appears 105
 So warm thy work, so glows the generous frame,
 Flesh looks less living in the lovely dame
 Thou paint'st as we describe, improving still,
 When on wild nature we engraft our skill,
 But not creating beauties at our will. 11

But poets are confin'd in narrower space,
 To speak the language of their native place
 The painter widely stretches his command,
 Thy pencil speaks the tongue of every land
 From hence, my friend, all climates are your own,
 Nor can you forfeit, for you hold of none
 All nations all immunities will give
 To make you thens, where'er you please to live,
 And not seven cities, but the world would strive

Sure some propitious planet then did smile, 120
 When first you were conducted to this isle
 Our genius brought you here, to enlarge our fame,
 For your good stars are every where the same
 Thy matchless hand, of every region free,
 Adopts our climate, not our climate thee 125

Great Rome and Venice early did impart
 To thee the examples of their wondrous art
 Those masters then, but seen, not understood,
 With generous emulation fir'd thy blood
 For what in nature's dawn the child admir'd, 130
 The youth endeavour'd, and the man acquir'd

If yet thou hast not reach'd their high degree,
 'Tis only wanting to this age, not thee
 Thy genius, bounded by the times like mine,
 Drudges on petty draughts, nor dare design 135

A more exalted work, and more divine.
 For what a song, or senseless opera
 Is to the living labour of a play,
 Or what a play to Virgil's work would be,
 Such is a single piece to history 140

But we, who life bestow, ourselves must live,
 Kings cannot reign unless their subjects give,
 And they who pay the taxes bear the rule
 Thus thou, sometimes, art forc'd to draw a fool
 But so his follies in thy posture sink, 145
 The senseless idiot seems at last to think [vain,

Good heaven! that sots and knaves should be so
 To wish their vile resemblance may remain!
 And stand recorded, at their own request,
 To future days, a libel or a jest! 150

Else should we see your noble pencil trace
 Our unities of action, time, and place
 A whole compos'd of parts, and those the best,
 With every various character exprest
 Heroes at large, and at a nearer view, 155
 Less, and at distance, an ignobler crew
 While all the figures in one action join,
 As tending to complete the main design

More cannot be by mortal art exprest,
 But venerable age shall add the rest 160
 For Time shall with his ready pencil stand,
 Retouch your figures with his ripening hand,
 Mellow your colours, and imbrown the taint,
 Add every grace, which time alone can grant,
 To future ages shall your fame convey, 165
 And give more beauties than he takes away.

ELEGIES AND EPITAPHS.

TO THE MEMORY OF MR. OLDHAM

FAREWELL, too little, and too lately known,
 Whom I began to think, and call my own
 For sure our souls were near allied, and thine
 Cast in the same poetic mould with mine
 One common note on either lyre did strike, 5
 And knaves and fools we both abhorr'd alike
 To the same goal did both our studies drive,
 The last set out the soonest did arrive
 Thus Nisus fell upon the slippery place,
 Whilst his young friend perform'd, and won the race
 O early ripe ' to thy abundant store
 What could advancing age have added more?
 It might (what nature never gives the young)

¹ *Farewell, too little*] This short elegy is finished with the most exquisite art and skill. Not an epithet or expression can be changed for a better. It is also the most harmonious in its numbers of all that this great master of harmony has produced. Oldham's Satire on the Jesuits is written with vigour and energy. It is remarkable that Dryden calls Oldham his brother in satire, hinting that this was the characteristic turn of both their geniuses.

'To the same goal did both our studies drive' Ver

Dr J W.

Have taught the numbers of thy native tongue
But satire needs not those, and wit will shine 15
Through the harsh cadence of a rugged line
A noble error, and but seldom made,
When poets are by too much force betray'd
Thy generous fruits, tho' gather'd ere then prime,
Still show'd a quickness, and maturing time 20
But mellows what we write, to the dull sweets of
rhyme [young,
Once more, hail, and farewell, farewell, thou
But ah too short, Marcellus of our tongue '
Thy brows with ivy, and with laurels bound,
But fate and gloomy night encompass thee around

TO THE
 PIOUS MEMOY OF THE ACCOMPLISHED YOUNG LADY,
 MRS ANNE KILLIGREW,
 EXCLLENT IN THE TWO SISTER APTS OF POESY AND
 PAINTING AN ODE

I

THOU youngest virgin-daughter of the skies,
Made in the last promotion of the blest,
Whose palms, new pluck'd from paradise,
In spreading branches more sublimely rise,
Rich with immortal green above the rest
'Tis Whether, adopted to some neighb'ring star,
And

Thou roll'st above us, in thy wand'ring race,
 Or, in procession fix'd and regular,
 Mov'st with the heaven's majestic pace ;
 Or, call'd to more superior bliss, 10
 Thou tread'st, with seraphims, the vast abyss
 Whatever happy region is thy place,
 Cease thy celestial song a little space,
 Thou wilt have time enough for hymns divine,
 Since heaven's eternal year is thine 15
 Hear then a mortal muse thy praise rehearse,
 In no ignoble veise,
 But such as thy own voice did practise here,
 When thy first fruits of Poesy were given ,
 To make thyself a welcome inmate there 20
 While yet a young probationer,
 And candidate of heaven.

II

If by traduction came thy mind,
 Our wonder is the less to find
 A soul so charming from a stock so good , 25
 Thy father was transfus'd into thy blood
 So wert thou born into a tuneful strain,
 An early, rich, and inexhausted vein
 But if thy preexisting soul
 Was form'd, at first, with myriads more, 30
 It did through all the mighty poets roll,
 Who Greek or Latin laurels wore,
 And was that Sappho last, which once it was before

³³ *And was that Sappho last, &c*] Our author here compliments Mrs. Killigrew, with admitting the doctrine of me-

If so, then cease thy flight, O heaven-born mind
 Thou hast no dross to purge from thy rich oïe
 Nor can thy soul a fairer mansion find,
 Than was the beauteous frame she left behind
 Return to fill or mend the choir of thy celestial
 kind

III

May we presume to say, that, at thy birth
 New joy was sprung in heaven, as well as here on
 earth 40

For sure the milder planets did combine
 On thy auspicious horoscope to shine,
 And e'en the most malicious were in trine
 Thy brother-angels at thy birth
 Strung each his lyre, and tun'd it high, 45

That all the people of the sky
 Might know a poetess was born on earth.
 And then, if ever, mortal ears
 Had heard the music of the spheres
 And if no clustering swarm of bees 50

On thy sweet mouth distill'd their golden dew,
 'Twas that such vulgar miracles
 Heaven had not leisure to renew

For all thy blest fraternity of love [above
 Solemniz'd there thy birth, and kept thy holiday

tempsychosis, and supposing the soul that informs her body to be the same with that of Sappho's, who lived six hundred years before the birth of Christ, and was equally renowned for poetry and love. She was called the tenth Muse. Phaon whom she loved, treating her with indifference, she jumped into the sea and was drowned D